



# Thieves' World Book #04 Storm Season

# **Edited by Robert Lynn Asprin**

#### **EDITOR'S NOTE**

Those who have followed the first three volumes of THIEVES' WORLD are already

aware that facts vary and contradict one another depending upon the character

viewing or narrating an event. This fourth volume will be a bit more difficult to follow because of time-sequencing. While in the earlier volumes I have tried

to keep the stories in the order in which they occur, this has proved to be impossible in STORM SEASON. The length of time covered by some of these tales is

significant, causing the events to overlap or, in some cases, to occur within other stories. Rather than try to cut and splice the stories into a smooth chronology, I've left it to the reader to understand what is happening and construct his/her mental timeline as necessary. Just rest assured that all the stories herein occur between the end of SHADOWS OF SANCTUARY and the end of

the STORM SEASON.

### **Table of Contents**

## Introduction

**Exercise in Pain Robert Lynn Asprin** 

Downwind C. J. Cherryh

A Fugitive Art Diana L. Paxson

Steel Lynn Abbey

Wizard Weather Janet Morris Godson Andrew J. Offutt

**Epilog** 

#### Introduction

**Robert Lynn Asprin** 





It had been a long time since Hakiem, Sanctuary's oldest storyteller, had visited that section of town known only as the Fisherman's Quarters, but he still knew the way. Not much had changed: the stalls with their flimsy awnings

to keep the sun off the day's catch; the boats bottom up along the pier and, on the beach, a few nets hung for drying and mending. All was the same-only more

faded and worn-like the people... like the rest of the town.

Hakiem had watched Sanctuary's decline over the years; watched the economy dry

up as the citizens became more desperate and vicious. He had watched and

chronicled with the detached eye of a professional tale-spinner. Sometimes,

though, like this-when a prolonged absence made the deterioration more apparent

to the eye than the day-to-day erosion of his more favored haunts, he felt a pang of sorrow not unlike that he felt the day he visited his father and realized the man was dying. He had cut that visit short and never returned, preferring in his then-youth to preserve the memories of his sire in the joyful strength of his prime. Hakiem had always regretted that decision and, now that

the town he had adopted and grown to love was in its death throes, he was determined not to repeat his earlier mistakes by abandoning it. He would stay

with Sanctuary, sharing its pain and comforting it with his presence until either the town or he, or both, were dead.

Having renewed his resolve, the storyteller turned his back on the heartbreaking

sight of the docks, once the pride of Sanctuary, now a ghastly parody of their own memory and entered the tavern which was his objective.

The Wine Barrel was a favorite haunt of those fishermen who wished to indulge in

a bit of socializing before returning to their homes. Today was no exception and

Hakiem easily located the person he sought. Omat was sitting alone at a corner

table, a full tankard held loosely in his lone hand as he stared thoughtfully into the distance. For a moment Hakiem hesitated, reluctant to intrude on the

one-armed fisherman's self-imposed isolation, but then curiosity won out over

discretion and he approached the table.





"May I join you, Omat?"

The fisherman's eyes came into focus and he blinked with surprise. "Hakiem! What

brings you to the docks? Has the Vulgar Unicorn finally run out of wine?"

The talespinner ignored the gibe and sank down onto one of the vacant stools.

"I'm tracking a story," he explained earnestly. "A rumor which can only be fleshed out to audience-satisfying proportions with your assistance."

"A story?" Omat repeated, his gaze suddenly evasive. "Adventures only happen to

your rich merchants or shadow-hugging cut-throats, not to us simple fisherfolk

-and certainly not to me."

"So?" Hakiem asked, feigning surprise. "It was some other one-armed fisherman

who this very day told a garrison captain about the disappearance of the Old Man

and his son?"

Omat favored him with a black glare. "I should know better than to expect secrecy in this town," he hissed. "Bad news draws curiosity-seekers like the Prince's gallows draw ravens. As they say, you can get anything in Sanctuary but help."

"Surely the authorities will investigate?" the storyteller asked, though he already knew the answer.

"Investigate!" the fisherman spat noisily on the floor. "You know what they told

me-these precious authorities of yours? They say the Old Man must have drowned,

he and his son both. They say the Old Man must've fallen overboard in a sudden

squall. Do you believe that? The Old Man-fallen overboard? And him as much a

part of his boat as the oarlocks. And Hort, who could swim like the fishes themselves before he could take a step. Drown? Both of them? With their boat

still afloat?"

"Their boat was still afloat?" Hakiem pressed eagerly.





Omat eyed him for a moment, then leaned forward to share the tale at last. "For

weeks now the Old Man has been taking Hort out, teaching him the tricks of deep

-water boating. Oh, I know Hort'll never be a fisherman. I know it; Hort knew

it, and so did the Old Man-but it was a handy excuse for the Old Man to show off

a bit for his son. And, to Hort's credit, he played along-as patient with the Old Man as the Old Man had been with him. It warmed us all to see those two

smile on each other again." The fisherman's own smile was brief as the memories

crowded in on him, then he continued: "Yesterday they went out-far out-beyond

the sight of land or the other boats. I thought at the time that it was dangerous and said as much to Haron. She only laughed and told me not to

worry-the Old Man was more than a match for the sea at this time of year." The

fisherman took a long pull at his drink.

"But they didn't return. I thought perhaps they'd come ashore elsewhere and

spent most of the night roaming the other piers asking for them. But no-one had

seen them. This morning I took my boat out. It took 'til noon but I finally spotted the craft floating free, with its oars shipped. Of the Old Man and Hort I couldn't find a trace. I towed the boat in and sought out the City Garrison to report the disappearance. You already know what they told me. Drowned in a

squall! And us still months away from the storm season. ..."

Hakiem waited until the fisherman had lapsed into silence before he spoke.

"Could it have been... some creature from the deep? I don't pretend to know

the sea, but even a storyteller hears tales."

Omat regarded him steadily. "Perhaps," he admitted carefully. "I wouldn't risk

the deep waters here in daylight, much less at night. Gods and monsters are both

best left untempted."





"Yet you risked them today," the storyteller persisted, cocking his head to one side.

"The Old Man was my friend," the fisherman answered flatly. "But if it's monsters you want for your stories-then I suggest you seek after the two-legged

kind that spend gold."

"What are you saying, Omat?"

Although they were already sitting close, Omat shot a furtive glance about the

room to check for eavesdroppers. "Only this," he murmured. "I saw a ship out

there-a ship that shouldn't have been there... shouldn't have been anywhere."

"Smugglers?"

"I've seen smuggler ships before, storyteller," the fisherman snarled. "We know

them and they know us-and we give each other wide berth. If the Old Man were

fool enough to close with a smuggler ship I'd have found him dead in his boat or

floating in the water beside it. What use would a smuggler have for extra bodies?"

"Then, who?" the storyteller frowned.

"That's the mystery," Omat scowled. "The ship was far off, but from what I could

make out it was unlike any ship I've ever seen, or heard of. What's more-it wasn't following the coast or making for the smuggler's island. It was putting out straight into the open sea."

"Did you tell this to the authorities?" Hakiem asked.

"The authorities," snorted the fisherman. "Tell them what? That my friends were

stolen away by a ghost ship out of legend that sailed off over the horizon into uncharted waters? They would have thought I was drunk, or worse- added me to the

collection of crazies that Kitty-cat's been gathering. I've told them too much as it is, though I've told you even more. Beware, storyteller, I'd not like losing another day's fishing because you put my name to one of your yarns and





stirred the curiosity of those do-nothing guards."

Hakiem would have liked to inquire further about the "ghost ship out of legend,"

but it was apparent he was on the verge of overstaying his welcome. "I tell no story before I know its end," he assured his glaring host. "And what you've told

me is barely the beginning of a tale. I'll hold my tongue until I've learned more, and even then I'll give you the first telling for free in payment for what you've given me now."

"Very well," Omat grumbled, "though I'd rather you skipped the tale and bought a round of drinks instead."

"A poor man must guard his coinage," Hakiem laughed, rising to go, then he

hesitated. "The Old Man's wife...?" he asked.

Omat's eyelids dropped to half-mast, and there was a wall, suddenly, between the

two men. "She'll be taken care of. In the Fisherman's Quarter, we look after our own."

Feeling awkward, the storyteller fished a small pouch of coins from within his

robes. "Here," he said, setting it on the table. "It isn't much, but I'd like to help with what little I can afford."

The pouch sat untouched.

"She'll not take charity from cityfolks."

For a moment the diminutive storyteller swelled to twice his normal appearance.

"Then you give it to her," he hissed, "or give it to those who are supporting her ... or rub it in a fish barrel until it reeks-" He caught himself, suddenly aware of the curious stares from the neighboring tables. In a flash the humble

storyteller had returned. "Omat, my friend," he said quietly, "you know me. I

no more of the city than I am a fisherman or a soldier. Don't let an old woman's

pride stand between her and a few honest coppers. They'll spend as well as any

other when pushed across the board of a fishstall."





Slowly the fisherman picked up the pouch, then locked eyes with Hakiem. "Why?"

The storyteller shrugged. "The tale of the Old Man and the giant crab has paid

me well. I would not like the taste of wine bought with that money while his woman was without."

Omat nodded and the purse disappeared from view.

It was dusk when Hakiem emerged from the Wine Barrel. Lengthening shadows hid

the decay he had noticed earlier, though it was also true that his outlook had improved after his gift had been accepted. On an impulse, the storyteller decided to walk along the piers before returning to the Maze.

The rich smells of the ocean filled his nostrils and a slight breeze snatched at his robes as he digested Omat's story. The disappearance of the Old Man and his

son was but the latest in a series of unusual occurrences: the war brewing to the north; the raid on Jubal's estate; and the disappearance and later reappearance of both Tempus and One-Thumb-all were like the rumble of distant

thunder heralding a tempest of monumental proportions.

Omat had said the storm season was months off, but not all storms were forged by

nature. Something was coming, the storyteller could feel it in the air and see it in the faces of the people on the streets-though he could no more have put a name to it than they could have.

For a few moments he debated making one of his rare visits to a temple, but as

always the sheer number of deities to be worshipped, or appeased, daunted him.

With petty jealousies rampant among gods and priests it was better to abstain

completely than risk choosing wrong.

The same coins he could have given as an offering might also buy a glimpse of

the future from a bazaar-seer. Of course, their ramblings were often so obscure

that one didn't recognize the truth until after it had happened. With a smug grin, Hakiem made up his mind. Instead of investing in gods or seers he would





quest for insight and omen in his own way-staring into a cup of wine.

Quickening his step, the storyteller set his course for the Vulgar Unicorn.

### **EXERCISE IN PAIN**

# by Robert Lynn Asprin

There must be trouble. Saliman had been gone far too long for his mission to be

going smoothly. Some might have had difficulty judging the passage of time

during the period of time between sundown and sunrise, but not Jubal. His early

years as a gladiator in the Rankan capital had included many sleepless nights

before arena days, or Blood Days as those in the trade called them; he knew the

darkness intimately. Each phase of the night had its own shade, its own texture

and he knew them all ... even with his eyes blurred with sweat and tears of pain

as they were now.

## Too long. Trouble.

The twin thoughts danced in his mind as he tried to focus his concentration, to

formulate a contingency plan. If he was right; if he was now alone and wounded

what could he do? He couldn't travel far pulling himself painfully along the ground with his hands. If he encountered one of those who hunted him, or even a

random townsperson with an old grudge, he couldn't defend himself. To fight, a

man needed legs, working legs. He knew that from the arena,

too. The oft-repeated words of his arena instructor sprang into his mind, crowding out all other thoughts.

"Move! Move, damn you! Retreat. Attack. Retreat. Circle. Move! If you don't move, you're dead. If I don't kill you myself, your next opponent will! Move! A still fighter's a dead fighter. Now move! move?"





A half-heard sound wrenched Jubal's fevered thoughts back to the present. His

hand dropped to his dagger hilt as he strained to penetrate the darkness with

his erratic vision.

### Saliman?

Perhaps. But in his current state he couldn't take any chances. As his ally knew

his exact location, the information could have been forced out of him by Jubal's

enemies. Sitting propped against a tree with his legs stretched out before him.

Jubal cast about looking for new cover. Not two paces away was a patch of knee

high weeds. Not much, but enough.

The ex-gladiator allowed himself to fall sideways, catching himself on one hand

and easing his body the rest of the way to the ground. Then it was reach, pull; reach, pull, slowly making his way towards and finally into the weed patch. Though he used his free hand to maintain his balance, once one of the broken

arrowshafts protruding from his knees scraped along the ground, sending a sheet

of red agony through his mind. Still, he kept his silence, though he could feel sweat running off his body.

Reach, pull. Reach.

Safely in the weeds now, he allowed himself to rest. His head sank completely to

the ground. The dagger slid from its scabbard and he held it point down, hiding

the shine of its blade with his forearm. Trembling from the efforts of his movement, he breathed through his nose to slow and silence his recovery. Inhale.

Exhale. Wait.

Two figures appeared, patches of black against deeper black, bracketing the tree against which he had recently lain.

"Well?" came a voice, loud in the darkness. "Where is my patient? I can't treat a ghost."





"He was here, I swear it!"

Jubal smiled, relaxing his grip on the dagger. The second voice was easy to recognize. He had heard it daily for years now.

"You're still no warrior, Saliman," he called, propping himself up on one elbow.

"I've said before, you wouldn't recognize an ambush unless you stumbled into it."

His voice was weak and strained to a point where he scarcely recognized it himself. Still, the two figures started violently at the sound rising from a point near their ankles. Jubal relished their frightened reaction for a moment,

then his features hardened. "You're late," he accused.

"We would have been quicker," his aide explained hastily, "but the healer here insisted we pause while he dug up some plants."

insisted we pause while he dug up some plants."

"Some cures are strongest when they are fresh," Alten Stulwig announced loftily

as he strode toward Jubal, "and from what I've been told-" He stopped suddenly,

peering at the weeds around his patient. "Speaking of plants," he stammered,'

'are you aware that the particular foliage you're laying in exudes an irritating oil that will cause the skin to itch and bum?"

For some inexplicable reason the irony contained in this recitation of dangers

struck Jubal as hilarious, and he laughed for the first time since the Stepsons had invaded his estate. "I think, healer," he said at last, "that at the moment I have greater problems to worry about than a skin-rash." Then exhaustion and

shock overtook him and he fainted.

\* \* \*

It wasn't the darkness of night, but a deeper blackness-the blackness of the void, or of a punishment cell.

They came for him out of the black, unseen enemies with daggers like whitehot





pokers, attacking his knees while he struggled vainly to defend himself. Once,

no twice, he had screamed aloud and tried to pull his legs close against his chest, but a great weight held them down while the torturer did his work. Unable

to move his hands or arms, Jubal wrenched his head about, drooling and gibbering

incoherent, impotent threats. Finally his mind slipped onto another plane, a

darker plane where there was no pain-no feeling at all.

\* \* \*

Slowly the world came back into focus, so slowly that Jubal had to fight to distinguish dream from reality. He was in a room. . . no, in a hovel. There was a

guttered candle struggling to give off light, crowded in turn by the sun streaming in through a doorway without a door.

He lay on the dirt floor, his clothes damp and clammy from his own sweat. His

legs were wound from thigh to calf with bandages... lumpy bandages, as if his

legs had no form save for what the rags gave them.

Alten Stulwig, Sanctuary's favored healer, squatted over him, keeping the sun's

rays from his face. "You're awake. Good," the man grunted. "Maybe now I can

finish my treatment and go home. You're only the second black I've worked on,

you know. The other died. It's hard to judge skin tone in these cases."

"Saliman?" Jubal croaked.

"Outside relieving himself. You underestimate him, you know. Warrior or not, he

kept me from following my better judgment. Threatened to carve out my stomach if

I didn't wait until you regained consciousness."

"Saliman?" Jubal laughed weakly. "You've been bluffed, healer. He's never drawn

blood. Not all those who work for me are cut-throats."

"I believed him," the healer retorted stiffly. "And I still do."





"As well you should," Saliman added from the doorway. In one hand he carried a

corroded pan, its handle missing; he carried it carefully, as if it, or its contents, were fragile. In his other hand he held Jubal's dagger.

When he attempted to shift his body and greet his aide, Jubal realized for the first time that his arms were bound over his head-tied to something out of his

line-of-vision. Kneeling beside him, Saliman used the dagger to free Jubal's hands, then offered him the pan, which proved to be half-full of water. It was murky, with twigs and grass floating in it-but it did much for removing the fever-taste from the slaver's mouth.

"I shouldn't expect you'd remember," Saliman continued, "but I've drawn blood at

least four times-with two sure kills-all while getting you out of the estate."

"To save my life?"

"My life was involved too," Saliman shrugged. "The raiders were rather unselective about targets by then-"

"If I might finish my work?" Stulwig in-terupted testily. "It has been a long night-and you two will have much time to talk."

"Of course," Jubal agreed, waving Saliman away. "How soon before I can use my legs again?"

The question hung too long in the air, and Jubal knew the answer before the

healer found his voice.

"I've removed the arrows from your knees," Stulwig mumbled. "But the damage was great... and the infection-"

"How long?" This time the slaver was not asking; he demanded.

"Never."

Jubal's hand moved smoothly, swiftly past his hip, then hesitated as he realized

it was not holding the dagger. Only then did his conscious mind understand that

Saliman had his weapons. He sought to catch his aide's eye, to signal him, before he realized that his ally was deliberately avoiding his gaze.





"I have applied a poultice to slow the spread of the infection," Alten went on, unaware that he might have been dead, "as well as applied the juice of certain

plants to deaden your pain. But we must proceed with treatment without delay."

"Treatment?" the slaver glared, the edge momentarily gone from his temper.
"But
you said I wouldn't be able to use my legs-"

"You speak of your legs," the healer sighed. "I'm trying to save your life though I've heard there are those who would pay well to see it ended."

Jubal heard the words and accepted them without the rush of fear other men might

feel. Death was an old acquaintance of all gladiators. "Well, what is this treatment you speak of?" he asked levelly.

"Fire," Stulwig stated without hesitation. "We must burn the infection out before it spreads further."

"No."

"But the wounds must be treated!" the healer insisted.

"You call that a treatment?" Jubal challenged. "I've seen burned legs before. The muscle's replaced by scar tissue; they aren't legs-they're things to be hidden."

"Your legs are finished," Stulwig shouted. "Stop speaking of them as if they were worth something. The only question worth asking is: do you wish to live or die?"

Jubal let his head sink back until his was staring at the hovel's ceiling. "Yes, healer," he murmured softly, "that is the question. I'll need time to consider the answer."

"But-"

"If I were to answer right now," the slaver continued harshly, "I'd say I'd prefer death to the life your treatment condemns me to. But that's the answer a

healthy Jubal would give-now, when death is real, the true answer requires more

thought. I'll contact you with my decision."





"Very well," Alten snarled, rising to his feet. "But don't take too long making up your mind. Your black skin makes it difficult to judge the infection-but I'd guess you don't have much time left to make your choice."

"How much?" Saliman asked.

"A day or two. After that we'd have to take the legs off completely to save his life-but by then it might only be a choice of deaths."

"Very well," Jubal agreed.

"But in case I'm wrong," Stulwig said sud-'denly, "I'd like my payment now."

The slaver's head came up with a jerk, but his aide had fore-reached him. "Here," Saliman said, tossing the healer a small pouch of coins, "for your services and your silence."

Alten hefted the purse with raised eyebrows, nodded and started for the doorway.

"Healer!" Jubal called from the floor, halting the man in mid-stride.

"Currently

only the three of us know my whereabouts. If any come hunting us and fail

finish the job, one, or both, of us will see you suffer hard before you die."

Alten hesitated then moistened his lips. "And if someone finds you accidentally?"

"Then we'll kill you-accidentally," Saliman concluded.

The healer looked from one set of cold eyes to the other, jerked his head in a half-nod of agreement and finally left. For a long time after his departure silence reigned in the hovel.

"Where did you get the money?" Jubal asked when such thoughts were far from his aide's mind.

"What?"

"The money you gave Stulwig," Jubal clarified. "Don't tell me you had the presence of mind to gather our house-funds from their hiding places in the middle of the raid?"

"Better than that," Saliman said proudly, "I took the records of our holdings."





From the early beginnings of Jubal's rise to power in Sanctuary, he had followed

Saliman's advice-particularly when it concerned the safety of his wealth. Relatively little of his worth was kept at the estate but was instead spread secretly through the town as both investments and caches. In a town like Sanctuary there were many who would gladly supplement their income by holding a

package of unknown content for an equally unknown patron.

Jubal forced himself up into a sitting position. "That raises a question I've been meaning to ask since the raid: why did you save me? You placed yourself in

physical danger, even killed to get me out alive. Now, it seems, you've got the records of my holdings, most of which you've managed. You could be a wealthy

man-if I were dead. Why risk it all in an attempt to pluck a wounded man from

the midst of his enemies?"

Saliman got up and wandered to the doorway. He leaned against the rough wood

frame and stared at the sky before he answered. "When we met-when you hired me

you saved me from the slave block by letting me buy my freedom with my promises.

You wouldn't have me as a slave, you said, because slaves were untrustworthy.

You wanted me as a freeman, earning a decent living for services renderedand

with the choice to leave if I felt my fortunes might be better somewhere else."

He turned to face Jubal directly. "I pledged that I would serve you with all my talents and that if I ever should leave I would face you first with my reasons for leaving. I said that until then you need never doubt my intentions or loyalties...

"You laughed at the time, but I was serious. I promised my mind and life to the

person who allowed me to regain my freedom on his trust alone. At the time of

the raid I had not spoken to you about resigning, and while I usually content myself with protecting your interests and leave the protecting of your life to yourself and others, I would have been remiss to my oath if I had not at least tried to rescue you. And, as it turned out, I was able to rescue you."

The slaver studied his aide's face. The limbs were softer and the belly fuller





than the angry slave's who had once struggled wildly with the guards while shouting his promises-but the face was as gaunt as it ever had been and the eyes

were still bright with intelligence.

"And why was that resignation never offered, Saliman?" Jubal asked softly. "I

know you had other offers. I often waited for you to ask me for more money-but

you never did. Why?"

"I was happy where I was. Working for you gave me an unusual blend of security

and excitement with little personal risk-at least until quite recently. Once, I used to daydream about being an adventurer or a fearless leader of men. Then, I

met you and learned what it took to lead that sort of life; I lack the balance of caution and recklessness, the sheer personal charisma necessary for leadership. I know that now and am content to do what I do best: risking someone

else's money or giving advice to the person who actually has to make the life and-death decisions."

A cloud passed over Saliman's expression. "That doesn't mean, however, that I

don't share many of your emotions. I helped you build your web of power in

Sanctuary; helped you select and hire the hawkmasks who were so casually

butchered in the raid. I, too, want revenge-though I know I'm not the one to engineer it. You are, and I'm willing to risk everything to keep you alive until that vengeance is complete."

"Alive like this?" Jubal challenged. "How much charisma does a cripple have?

Enough to rally a vengeful army?"

Saliman averted his eyes. "If you cannot regain your power," he admitted, "I'll

find another to follow. But first I'll stay with you until you've reached your decision. If there's anyone who can inspire a force it's you-even crippled."

"Then your advice is to let Stulwig do his work?"

"There seems to be no option-unless you'd rather death."





"There is one," Jubal grinned humorlessly, "though it's one I am loathe to take.

I want you to seek out Balustrus, the metal-master. Tell him of our situation and ask... no, beg him to give us shelter."

"Balustrus?" Saliman repeated the name as if it tasted bad. "I don't trust him. There're those who say he's mad."

"He's served us well in the past-whatever else he's done," the slaver pointed out. "And, more important-he's familiar with the sorcer-ous element in town."

"Sorcery?" Saliman was genuinely astounded.

"Aye," Jubal nodded grimly. "As I said, I have little taste for the option, but it's still an option nonetheless . . . and perhaps better than death or maiming."

"Perhaps," the aide said with a grimace. "Very well, I'm off to follow your instructions."

"Saliman," the slaver called him back. "Another instruction: when you speak to

Balus-trus don't reveal our hiding place. Tell him I'm somewhere else-in the charnel houses. I trust him no more than you do."

\* \* \*

Jubal bolted awake out of his half-slumber, his dagger once again at the ready.

That sound- nearby and drawing closer. Pulling himself along the floor toward

the doorway the slaver wondered, for the first time, just whose hovel Saliman

had hid him in. He had assumed it was abandoned-but perhaps the rightful owner

was returning. With great care he poked his head out the bottom corner of the

doorway and beheld-

#### Goats.

A sizable herd meandered toward the hut, but though they caught the ex gladiator's attention, they did not hold it. Two men walked side-by-side behind

the animals. One was easily recognized as Saliman. The other's head came barely





to Saliman's shoulder and he walked with a rolling, bouncy gait.

Jubal's eyes narrowed with suspicion and puzzlement. Whatever Saliman's reason

for revealing their hideaway to a goat-herd it had better be a good one. The slaver's mood had not been improved by the time the men reached the doorway. If

anything it had darkened as two goats strayed ahead of the rest of the herd and

made his unwilling acquaintance.

"Jubal," Saliman declared, hardly noticing the goats that had already entered the hovel. "I want you to meet-"

"A goat-herd?" the slave spat out. "Have you lost your mind?"

"Not a goat-herd," the aide stammered, surprised by Jubal's erupting anger.

"He's a Lizerene."

"I don't care where he was born-get him and his goats out of here!"

Another goat entered as they argued and stood at Jubal's feet, staring down on

him with blandly curious eyes while the rest of the herd explored the corners.

"Allow me to explain, my lord," the little man said quickly and nervously. "It's not where I'm from but what I am: the Order of Lizerene ... a humble order devoted to the study of healing through sorcery."

"He can mend your legs," Saliman blurted out. "Completely. You'll be able to walk-or run-if you wish."

Now it was Jubal's turn to blink in astonishment, as he absently shoved one of

the goats aside. "You? You're a wizard? You don't look like any of the magicians

I've seen in town."

"It's a humble order," the man replied, fussing with his threadbare robe, "and,

then again, living with the goats does not encourage the finery my town-dwelling

colleagues are so proud of."





"Then, these are your goats?" Jubal shot a dark look at Saliman.

"I use them in my magics," the Lizerene explained, "and they provide me with

sustenance. As I said: it-"

"I know," Jubal repeated, "it's a humble order. Just answer one question: is Saliman right? Can you heal my legs?"

"Well-I can't say for sure until I've examined the wounds, but I've been successful in many cases."

"Enough. Begin your examination. And, Saliman-get these damn goats out of the hut!"

By the time Saliman had gotten the animals into the yard the Lizerene had the

bandages off and was probing Jubal's legs. It was the first time the slaver had seen the wounds and his stomach rebelled at the sight of the damage.

"Not good... not good at all," the magician mumbled. "Far worse than I was told. See here-the infection's almost halfway up the thigh."

"Can you heal them?" Jubal demanded, still not looking at the wounds.

"It will be costly," the Lizerene told him, "and with no guarantee of complete success."

"I knew that before I sent for you," the slaver snarled. "Your profession always

charges high and never guarantees their work. No sellsword would stay alive if

he demanded a sorcerer's terms."

The wizard looked up from his examination. His expression had gone hard.

wasn't speaking of my fee," he corrected his patient, "but of the strain to your body and mind. What is more it is your strength, and not mine which will determine the extent of your recovery. Strength of muscle and of spirit. If I and others have fallen short in our healings it is because most arrogant warriors have greater egos than skills and are also lacking-" he caught himself

and turned again to the wounds. "Forgive me, my lord, sometimes being of a

'humble order' is wearing on the nerves."





"Don't apologize, man," Jubal laughed. "For the first time I begin to have some

faith in your ability to do what you promise. What is your name?"

"Vertan, my lord."

"And I am Jubal-not 'my lord,' " the slave told him. "Very well, Vertan. If strength is what's needed then between the two of us we should be able to renew my legs."

"How much strain to the mind and body?" Saliman asked from the doorway.

Jubal glared at his aide, annoyed by the interruption, but Vertan had already

turned to face, Saliman and did not see.

"A fine question," the Lizerene agreed. "To grasp the answer you must first understand the process." He was in his own element now, and his nervousness

melted away. "There will be two parts to the healing. The first is relatively simple, but it will take some time. It involves drawing out the infection, the poisons, from the wounds. The true test lies in the second phase of the healing.

There is damage here, extensive damage-and to the bones themselves. To mend bone

takes time, more time that I'd venture, m'lord Jubal wishes to invest. I would therefore accelerate the body processes, thereby shortening the time required.

While in this state you will consume and pass food at an incredible rate-for the

body needs fuel for the healing. What would normally require days will transpire

in hours; the processes of months compacted into weeks."

"Have you ever used this technique before?" Saliman asked.

"Oh, yes," Vertan assured him. "m fact, you know one of my patients. It was I who healed Balustrus. Of course, that was back in the capital before he

changed

his name."

"Balustrus," Jubal scowled, an image of the crippled metal-master flashing in his mind.





"I know what you're thinking," the Lizerene injected hastily, "but I have done much to perfect my skills since then. I was surprised, though, that he recommended me. At the time he was not at all pleased with the results of my work."

"I see," the slaver murmured. He shot a look at Saliman who nodded slightly,

acknowledging that the metal-master would have to be investigated more closely.

"But, if I follow your program twill be able to use my legs-normally?"

"Oh yes," Vertan assured him confidently. "The key factor is exercise. Balustrus

remained abed throughout the process, so his joints fused together. If you have

the strength and will to work your legs constantly you should regain full mobility."

"Do that for me and I'll pay you double your fee, however large, without question or complaint. When can you begin?"

"As soon as your man there takes his leave of our company," the sorcerer said.

"What?" Saliman exclaimed, rising to his feet. "You said nothing about-"

"I'm saying it now," Vertan cut him short. "Our methods are generally known, but

our techniques are guarded. If one undisciplined in our order were to learn them

and then attempt to duplicate our efforts without complete understanding of the

signs and dangers, the results would be not only disastrous but demeaning to our

humble order. No-one but the patient may witness what I propose to do. The laws

of our order are most strict about this."

"Let it pass, Saliman," Jubal ordered. "I had other plans for you. I get no pleasure or support from having others see me in this weakened conditioneven

you. If I am to rebuild my force I will need two things: my normal physical health, intact; and current information of happenings in Sanctuary. The healing

is my task; one you cannot help me with. But, for the information I must rely





on you, as I have so many times in the past." He turned to the Lizerene. "How

long will your healing take?"

The healer shrugged. "The time is not exact. Perhaps two months."

Jubal spoke again to Saliman. "Return to town and don't come back for three

months. You have access to most of our hidden funds; use them and live well.

Anyone hunting hawkmasks will not think to look among the wealthy.

"That hunting should serve as a weeding to test the fitness of our remaining swords. Learn their whereabouts and watch them-but let none know I'm still

alive. After three months we'll meet and decide who is to be included in the new

organization."

"If you are as wealthy as your words," Vertan interjected cautiously, "might I make an additional suggestion?" Jubal cocked an eyebrow, but indicated the

wizard should continue. "There are several wizards in Sanctuary who have the

power to ferret out your location. If I were to provide a list of their names and estimates of their bribe-price, you could insure your safety during the healing process by paying them not to find you."

Saliman snorted. "That way they'll take our money and still sell their services to the first hunter that asks. How trustworthy do you really think your colleagues are, healer?"

"No more or less trustworthy than a sell-sword," the Lizerene countered. "Every

person has weaknesses, though some are weaker than others. While a few might be

unscrupulous enough to accept double-service at least you can eliminate the

danger from the honest practitioners."

"See that it's done," Jubal instructed Saliman. "There're two other things I'll want when you return. Find Hakiem and let him accompany you to witness my recovery-"

recovery

"The storyteller? Why?"





"He has amused us with his tales in the past," Jubal smiled, "as well as providing occasional bits of timely information. Sharing this story with him will guarantee that all will hear of my return to power."

Saliman frowned but did not protest further. "What else?"

"A sword," Jubal stated, his eyes suddenly fierce. "The finest sword you can find. Not the prettiest, mind you: the best steel with the keenest edge. There will some who will be less than happy at the news of my recovery and I want to

be prepared to deal with them."

\* \* \*

"That's enough for today," Vertan announced shakily, removing his hands from Jubal's knees.

Like a drowning man encountering a log, the healer grabbed the goat tethered

nearby and clung to it while the animal bleated and struggled to free itself. The slaver averted his eyes, nauseated by the now-familiar ritual.

The first day he had watched intently and what he had seen was now branded into

his memory. Though he had always loathed magic and its practitioners he now

admitted a grudging admiration of the little wizard who labored over him. He

would rather face a hundred swords than subject himself to what the Lizerene

endured voluntarily.

Vertan drew the poison from Jubal's legs as promised, but what the exgladiator

had not realized was that the wizard drew it into his own body. He had seen Vertan's hands after the first session: swollen and misshapen; dripping pus from

deep-cracked skin-caricatures of hands in the flickering candlelight. The poison

was then transferred to one of the goats whose body would then undertake to heal

the invading infection. Over a dozen of the herd now had swellings or sores from

taking part in the treatments. Jubal was astounded, frightened by the volume of





poison in his ravaged legs. While several animals now coped with his infection,

thereby lessening its power, it had all passed through Vertan. Rather than being

annoyed with the little wizard's frequent recuperative rests, Jubal was amazed

at the Lizerene's tenacity.

"A few... more days... will complete this phase of the treatment," Vertan said weakly, releasing the goat. "Then the real trial begins."

\* \* \*

Jubal gagged at the smell wafting from Vertan's kettle. He had known odors

before which others found revolting: the rotting smell of blood and entrails which the wind carried from the chamel house to his estate; the stink of unwashed bodies, alive or dead; the clinging aroma of the excretions of penned

animals; the acrid bite of the stench of the swamp at low tide. All these he had suffered without comment or complaint, but this . . . Whatever bubbled in Ver

tan's pot was an abomination. No such odor had ever been generated by nature or

civilization-of that Jubal was certain.

"Drink," Vertan ordered, thrusting a ladle into the slaver's hands. "Two swallows, no more."

The contents of the ladle were still bubbling; they had the appearance and texture of vomit- but Jubal drank. The first swallow was surprisingly cool on his tongue but the second had the warmth and pulse of something alive. Jubal

took it down with the same detached resolve he had used to kill his first helpless, crippled opponent and handed the ladle back to the wizard.

With a satisfied nod, the Lizerene tossed the utensil back into the kettle, then extended his hands, palms down, until they were each a few inches above Jubal's

knees. "Brace yourself, swordsman," he ordered. "You're about to begin learning about pain."

Something moved under the skin of the slaver's right knee, sending a quick stab

of agony along his leg. Another piece moved, grating against the first. Then the





movement began in his left knee. Despite his resolve an animal howl of pain

escaped Jubal's lips, a wordless note that rose and sank as the pieces of his shattered kneecaps shifted and realigned themselves. The world had faded from

knowledge when Vertan's voice came to him through the red mists.

"Now move your legs. Move them? You must flex your knees."

With a giant effort Jubal bent his right knee, sliding his foot along the dirt floor. The pain was beyond sound now, though his mouth strained with silent screams.

"More. You must bend it completely. More, swordsman! Do you want to be a cripple? More? The other knee-more! Move it!"

Spittle ran down from the corner of the slaver's mouth; he soiled himself from

the agony but he kept moving, bending first one knee then the other. Right knee

straighten. Left knee- straighten. Right knee...

He was disoriented in time and space. His entire world had been reduced to the effort of repeating the simple exercise.

"Where's that will you bragged about," the torturer taunted. "More! Bend those

knees completely. Move!"

\* \* \*

He was growing used to the taste of Vertan's vile potion. It still disgusted him, but the repeated doses had made the nausea familiar and therefore acceptable.

"Today you stand," the wizard announced without fanfare. '

Jubal hesitated, a piece of roast goat-meat halfway to his lips. As promised he was now eating five meals for every one the Lizerene ate. "Am I ready?"

"No," Vertan admitted. "But there's more involved here than your knees.. Your

muscles, "especially -yow-leg muscles, must be worked if you are to keep any





strength in them. Waving your feet in the air isn't enough for your legs; they must bear weight again-and the sooner the better."

"Very well," the slaver agreed, finishing the last of the meat and wiping his hands on his sleeves. "Let's do it now-before I've got to relieve myself again." That function, too, had increased five-fold.

Seizing the wall with one hand, Jubal drew his feet under him then pushed with

his legs. Standing up had once seemed so simple; nothing he ever thought about.

Now sweat popped out on his brow and his vision blurred. He kept pushing; by now

agony was as familiar as the Lizerene's face. Slowly, his hands scrabbling against the walls, he rose until his weight was on his feet.

"There," he stated through clenched teeth, wishing he could stop the waving

motion of the floor and walls around him. "As you said, nothing is impossible if

the will is strong enough."

"Good," Vertan said with a malicious laugh, "then you won't mind walking back and forth a bit."

"Walking?" Jubal clutched at the wall, a wave of dizziness washed over him.
"You
said nothing about walking!"

"Of course," the wizard shrugged. "If I had, would you have attempted to stand?

Now, walk-or don't you remember how?"

\* \* \*

The thunderstorm raged, giving added texture to the night. Jubal practiced alone

without Ver-tan's supervision. This was not unusual now that his mobility was

returning. He slept and woke according to the demands of his healing body and

was often left to exercise by himself.

The rain had driven the goats away from the hut; they sought and usually found

better shelter, so even his normal audience was absent. Still, the slaver





practiced, heedless of the sucking mud at his feet. He held a stout branch in one hand-a branch the length of a sword.

Block, cut, block behind. Turn and duck. Cut at the legs. Move. Move! Over

and over he practiced a death-dance he had learned as a gladiator. The pain was

a distant ache now, an ache he could ignore. He had something else on his mind

now.

Turn, cut. Move. Block, turn, block, cut! Finally he stopped, the raindrops collecting in the wrinkles of his forehead.

Slow-all of it. Slow.

To the untrained eye his swordwork might seem smooth and expert, but he knew he

had a mere fraction of his old speed. He made to test his suspicions; he stooped

and picked up two clods of dirt with his left hand and tossed them into the air. He swung at them with his improvised weapon. One clod splattered as the limb

connected with it but the other splashed into the mud with a sound Jubal heard

as a death knell.

One! There had been a time when he could hit three. The healing was going far

too slowly, taking too much of his strength. At times he felt his reflexes were getting worse instead of improving. There was only one solution.

Moving quietly he crept back into the hut, listening carefully to the unchanging

rhythm of the wizard's soft snores. The kettle of vile potion was bubbling vigorously, as always. The slaver carefully dipped the ladle in and lifted it to his lips. For a week now he had been sneaking extra swallows, relying on the

Lizerene's growing fatigue to blind that normally watchful eye. Still, a few swallows had not made a difference.

Ignoring the smell and taste, Jubal drained the ladle, hesitated, then refilled it. He drained it a second time then he crept back into the rain to continue his practice.

\* \* \*





"Jubal, are you there?"

The slaver rose from his pallet at the sound of his aide's voice. His counting had been correct. It was three months since Vertan's arrival.

"Don't come in," he cautioned, "I'll be out in a moment."

"Is something wrong?" his aide asked in a worried voice. "Where's Vertan?"

"I sent him away," the slaver responded, leaning heavily against the wall of the

hut. He had been anticipating this moment, but now that it was here he found

himself filled with dread. "Is the storyteller with you?"

"I'm here," Hakiem said for himself. "Though just the news that you are indeed alive is story enough for a dozen tellings."

"There's more," Jubal laughed bitterly, "believe me-there's more. You won't regret your trip."

"What is it?" Saliman insisted, alerted by the odd tone of the slaver's voice. "Wasn't the cure successful?"

"Oh, I can walk well enough," Jubal grimaced. "See for yourselves." With that he stepped through the doorway and into the sunlight.

Saliman and Hakiem each gasped at the sight of him; open astonishment was

written large on their faces. If the slaver had any doubts of his recent decision, the confirmation was now before him. He forced himself to smile.

"Here's the finale for your tale, Hakiem," he said. "Jubal will be leaving these parts now. Where so many others have failed, I myself have succeeded in out witting Jubal."

"What happened?" Saliman stammered.

"What the Lizerene said would happen-if we'd had the wit to listen to him closely. He healed my legs by speeding my body's processes. Unfortunately he had

to speed them all-not just those in my legs."





Jubal was old. His hair was white and his skin had the brittle, fragile texture of parchment once wet then left to dry in the sun. Though his muscle tone was

good there was none of a young man's confidence in his stride or stance-only the

careful, studied movements of one who knows his natural days are nearing an end.

"It's as much my fault as his," the ex-gladiator admitted. "I was sneaking extra doses of his potion, thinking it would speed the healing. By the time he realized what was happening the damage had been done. Besides, he filled his

part of the bargain. I can walk, even run-just as he claimed. But as a leader of men, I'm finished. A common merchant with a cane could beat me in a fight-much

less the swordsmen we had planned to challenge." A silence fell over the group,

one which Jubal felt with ever-increasing discomfort. "Well, Hakiem," he said

with forced cheerfulness, "you have your story. Tell it well and you'll have wine money for a year."

The old talespinner sank slowly into his favored squat and scratched absently.

"Forgive me-I had been expecting a better ending."

"So had I," Jubal snarled, his carefully rehearsed poise slipping before Hakiem's insolence. "But I was given little choice in the final outcome. Am I not right, Saliman? Look me in the eye and tell me that at this moment you are

not pondering where you may go now in search of someone who can give you your

revenge? Or are you going to lie and say you think I still have a fighting chance against Tempus?"

"Actually, that was one of the things I meant to speak to you about," Saliman admitted, looking away. "I've done much thinking in the time since we parted and

my current feeling is that under no circumstances should we pursue Tempus at all."

"What-but he..."

"He did nothing anyone else wouldn't have done had he the strength," Saliman

said over Jubal's objections. "The fault was ours. We were far too open at the





end, flaunting our wealth and power, strutting through the streets in our hawkmasks-an easy target for anyone with the courage and skill to oppose us.

Well, someone did. If you issue enough challenges someone, sooner or later, is

going to call you. Gladiators know the penalty of pride-of displaying strength when it isn't necessary. A wise opponent will listen quietly and use knowledge

against his enemy. Tempus has done what we should have done."

Jubal listened with growing astonishment. "Then you're saying we just let him go unmolested?"

"Our goal has always been power, not vengeance," Saliman insisted. "If we could

ever seize power without confrontation, that's the route we'd take. Is confronting Tempus the only way to regain control over Sanctuary? If not then

we should avoid it."

"You keep saying 'we.' Look at me. What good is a leader who can't fight his own battles?"

"Like Prince Kitty-cat? Like Molin Torch-holder?" Saliman asked with a dry chuckle. "Or the Emperor himself?"

"How often have you used your sword in the last two years?" Hakiem interrupted.

"I may have missed some accounts, but as near as I can figure it's only onceand

you could have avoided that fight."

"I used it the day of the raid-" Jubal replied, unimpressed.

"-And it didn't help you then-when you were at the peak of health and skill," his aide picked up the thread of the argument. "There're ways to fight other than with a sword. You've been doing it for years but your gladiator's brain won't let you admit it."

"But I can't fight alone," the slave insisted, his greatest fear finding voice at last. "Who would join with an old man?"

"I would," Saliman assured him, "if that old man were you. You have your wealth,





you know the town and you have a mind that can use power like your hands used a

sword. You could run the town. I'm sure enough of it to stake my future on it."

Jubal pondered a moment. Perhaps he was being hasty. Perhaps there were others

like Saliman. "Exactly how would we build a secret organization? How could we be

unseen, unknown and still be effective?" he asked carefully.

"In many ways it would be easier than working openly as we have in the past,"

Saliman laughed. "As I see it-"

"Excuse me," Hakiem got to his feet, "but I fear you are getting into matter not

safe for a tale-spinner to hear. Some other time I will listen to your story-if you're willing to tell it to me, still."

Jubal waved farewell to the storyteller, but his mind was already elsewhere carefully weighing and analyzing the possibilities Saliman had set forth. He just might be able to do it. Sanctuary was a town that thrived on greed and fear, and he was well-versed in the usage of both.

Yes. Barring any major changes in the town, he could do it. Pacing thoughtfully,

he called for Saliman to brief him on everything that had happened in Sanctuary since the raid.

### **DOWNWIND**

by C. J. Cherryh

i

There was enterprise among the sprawl of huts and shanties that was the Downwind

of Sanctuary. Occasionally someone even found the means of exacting a livelihood

out of the place. The aim of most such was to get out of Downwind as quickly as

possible, on the first small hoard of coin, which usually saw the entrepreneurs





back again in a fortnight, broke and slinking about the backways, sleeping as the destitute immemorially slept, under rags and scraps and up against the garbage they used for forage (thin pickings in the Downwind) for the warmth of

the decaying stuff. So they began again or sank in the lack of further ideas and died that way, stark and stiff in the mud of the alleys of Downwind.

Mama Becho was one who prospered. There was an air to Mama Becho, but so there

was to everyone in Downwind. The stink clung to skin and hair and walls and mud

and the inside of the nostrils, and wafted on the winds, from the offal of Sanctuary's slaughterhouses and tanneries and fullers and (on days of more

favorable wind) from the swamp to the south; but on the rare days the wind blew

out of the north and came clean, the reek of Downwind itself overcame it so that

no one noticed, least of all Mama Becho, who ran the only tavern in the Downwind. What she sold was mostly her own brew, and what went into it (or fell

into it) in the backside of her shanty-tavern, not even Downwinders had courage

to ask, but paid for it, bartered for it and (sometimes in the dark maze of Downwind streets) knifed for it or died of it. What she sold was oblivion and that was a power in Downwind like the real sorcery that won itself a place and

palaces across the river that divided Sanctuary's purgatory from this neighboring hell.

So her shanty's front room and the alley beside was packed with bodies and areek

with fumes of brew and the unwashed patrons who sprawled on the remnants of

makeshift furniture, itself spread with rags that had layered deep over un laundered years, the latest thrown to cover holes in the earlier. By day the light came from the window and the door; by night a solitary lamp provided as

much smoke as light over the indistinct shapes of lounging bodies and furnishings and refuse. The back room emitted smoke of a different flavor and

added a nose-stinging reek to the miasma of the front room. And that space and

that eventually fatal vice was another of Mama Becho's businesses.

She moved like a broad old trader through the reefs of couches and drinkers, the





flotsam of debris on the floor. She carried clusters of battered cups of her infamous brew in stout red fists, a mountainous woman in a tattered smock which

had stopped having any color, with a crazy twist of grizzled hair that escaped its wooden skewers and flew in wisps and clung to her cheeks in sweaty strings.

Those arms could heave a full ale keg or evict a drunk. That scowl, of deepset eyes like stones, of jaws clamped tight and mouth lost in jowls, was perpetual and legendary in the Downwind. Two boys assisted her, shadow-eyed and harried

and the subject of rumors only whispered outside Mama Becho's. Mama Becho had

always taken in strays, and no few of them were grown, like Tygoth, who might be

her own or one of the foundlings, and lounged now with half-crazed eyes following the boys. Tygoth was Mama Becho's size, reputed half her wit, and

loyal as a well-fed hound. There was besides, Haggit, who was one of Mama's

eldest, a lean and twisted man with lank greasy hair, a beggar, generally: but some mornings he came home, limping not so badly as he did in Sanctuary's

streets, to spend his take at Mama Becho's.

So enterprise brought some coin to the Downwind in these days of unrest, with

Jubal fallen and the Stepsons riding in pairs down the street, striking terror where they could; and coin inevitably brought the bearer to Mama Becho's, and

bought a corner of a board that served as a bench, or a pile of rags to sit on, or for the fastidious, the table, the sole real table with benches, and a draft of one of Mama Becho's special kegs or even (ceremoniously wiped with a grimy

rag) a cup and a flask of wine.

Mradhon Vis occupied the table this night as he had many nights, alone. Mad Elid

had tried him again with her best simper and he had scowled her off, so she had

slunk out the door to try her luck and her thieving fingers on some drunker prey. Thoughts seethed in him tonight that would have chilled Elid's blood, vague and half-formed needs. He wanted a woman, but not Elid. He wanted to kill,

someone, several some-ones in particular, and he was no small part drunk,

imagining Elid's screams-even Elid might scream, which he would like to hear,





which might ease his rage at least so long as he was mildly drunk and seething.

He had no real grudge against Elid but her persistence and her smell, which was

nothing which deserved such hate. It was perhaps because, looking at her, with

her foolish grin that tried to seduce and disgusted him instead, he saw something else, and darker, and more terrible; and smelled behind her reek a

delicate musk, and saw hell behind her eyes.

Or he saw himself, who also had traded too much of himself and sold what he

would have kept if he had had the luxury.

But generally the whores and the bullies let Mradhon Vis alone. That was tribute

of a kind in Mama Becho's, to an outsider, and not a large man. He was foreign.

It was in his dark face and in his accent. And if he was watched, still no one had seriously tried him, excepting Elid.

He paid for the special wine. He maintained his solitude through a slice of gritty stoneground bread and some of Mama Becho's passable bean soup, and kept

his surreptitious watch over the door.

Night after night he spent here, and many of his days. He lodged across the alley, in space Mama Becho rented for more than it was worth-excepting her

assurance that it would stay inviolate, that the meager furnishings would always

be there, that there would never be some sly opening of the door when he was out

or while he was asleep. Tygoth made his rounds of Mama's properties all night

with stick in hand, and if anything was not what it ought to be, then corpses floated down the White Foal in the morning.

That was good so long as his small hoard of coin lasted, and it was running low.

Then the reckoning came.

The woman-mountain rolled his way and loomed beside him, setting down a second

cup of wine and repossessing the empty. "Fine stuff," she said, "this."





He laid down the coin she wanted. Fingers the match of Tygoth's picked it off

the scarred table with incongruously long curved nails, ridged like horn. "Thank

'ee," she said sweetly. Her face in its halo of grizzled hair, its mound of cheeks-grinned to match the voice, but the eyes in their suety pits were black and almond and glittered like eyes he had seen the other side of swordspoint.

She fed him on the best, gave him sleeping space like a farmwife some fatted

hog; he knew. She would be sure she had all the money first and then go on to

other things- Mama Becho dealt in souls, both men and women, and she named

the services, when the coin was gone. She had him in her eye-a man who could

be useful, but having weaknesses-a man who had tastes that cost too much.

She scented helplessness, he reckoned; she smelled blood and made sure that he

bled all he had- and oh, she would be there when he had run out of money, grinning that snake's grin at him and offering him his choices, knowing he would die without, because a man like him did die in the Downwind when the

money ran out along with any hope of getting more. He would not beg, or sell

what sold in the Downwind; he would kill to get out; or kill himself with binges of Downwind brew, and Mama knew what a delicate bird she had in her nets

-delicate though he had survived half a dozen battlefields: he could not survive in the Downwind, not as Downwinders did. So it was possession that

gleamed in Mama's deepset eyes, the way she regarded one of her treasured

pewter cups or looked at one of her boys, assessing its best use and on whom it

was best bestowed.

She kept a private den backstairs, that rag-piled, perfume-stinking boudoir with

the separate back door, out of which her Boys and Girls came and went on her

errands, out of which wafted the fumes of wine and expensive krrf-he lived opposite that door like the maw of hell, had been inside once, when he let his room. She had insisted on giving him a cup of wine and taking him to Her Room





when explaining the rules and the advantages her Boys' protection afforded. She

had offered him krrf-a small sample, and given him to know what else she could

supply. And that den continued its furtive visitors, and Tygoth to walk his patrol, rapping on the walls with his stick, even in the rain, tap-tap, tap-tap in the night, keeping that alley safe and everything Mama owned in its place.

"Come backstairs," Mama would say when the money ran out. "Let's talk about it."

Grinning all the while.

He knew the look. Like Elid's. Like-He drank to take a taste from his mouth, made the drink small, because his life was measured in such sips of his resources. He hated, gods, he hated. Hated women, hated the bloodsucking lot of

them, in whose eyes there was darkness that drank and drank forever.

There had been a woman, his last employer. Her name was Ischade. She had a house

on the river. And there was more than that to it. There were dreams. There was

that well of dark in every woman's eyes, and that dark laughter in every woman's

face, so that in any woman's arms that moment came that turned him cold and

useless, that left him with nothing but his hate and the paralysis in which he never yet had killed one-whether because there was a remnant of selfwill in him

or that it was terror of her that kept him from killing. He was never sure. He slept alone now. He stayed to the Downwind, knowing she was fastidious, and

hoping she was too fastidious to come here; but he had seen her first walking

the alleys of the Maze, a bit of night in black robes, a bit of darkness no moon could cure, a dusky face within black hair, and eyes no sane man should ever

see. She hunted the alleys of Sanctuary. She still was there . . . or on the river, or closer still. She took her lovers of a night, the unmissable, the negligible, and left them cold by dawn.

She had sent him from her service unscathed-excepting the dreams, and his

manhood. She called him in his nightmares, promising him an end-as he had seen





her whisper to her victims and hold them with her eyes. And at times he wanted

that end. That was what frightened him most, that the darkness beckoned like the

only harbor in the world, for a man without hire and patronage, for a Nisibisi

wanted by law at home and stranded on the wrong side of a war.

He dared not become too drunk. The night Mama Becho ever thought he had all his

money on him, which he had-Then they would go for him. Now it was a game. They

tested him, learned him and his resources, whether he was a thief or no, what

skills he had. So he still baffled them.

And watched the door. Desperately casual, pretending not to watch.

All of a sudden his heart lurched an extra beat and began to hammer in his chest, for the man he had been waiting for had just come through the door; and

Mradhon Vis sipped his wine and gave the most blunt disinterested stare that he

gave to all comers, not letting his eyes linger in the least on this young ruffian, darkhaired, darkskinned, who came here to spend his money. The man came

closer, edged past his back, and sat down at the end of the same table, which made staring inconvenient. Mradhon feigned disinterest, finished his wine, got

up and walked away through the debris and out the open door, where drinkers and

drunks took the fresher air, leaned on walls or sprawled against them or sat on

the two benches.

So Mradhon took his place, his shoulders to the wall in the shadows, and stood

and stood until his knees were numb, while the traffic came and went in and out

Mama Becho's door, until soon Tygoth would take up his vigil in the alleyway.

Then the man came out again, reeling a little in satiation-but not that much, and not lingering among the loiterers by the door.





The quarry passed to the right and Mradhon Vis leaned away from his wall,

stepped over the sprawled legs of a fellow hanger-on and went after the young

man, along the muddy streets and alleyways. The wine had lost its effect on him

in his waiting, but he pretended its influence in his step-he had learned such strategems in his residency in the Downwind. He knew the • ways thereabouts,

every door, every turning that could take a body out of sight in a moment. He

had studied them with all the care with which in other days he had studied broader terrain, and now he stalked this shanty maze, knowing just when his step

might sound on harder ground, when his quarry, turning a corner, might chance to

see him, and where he might safely lag back or take a shorter way. He had not

known which way this man might go; but he had him now, and knew every way that

he might take, no matter which way he might turn. It had been a long wait already-for this man, this current hope of his, who visited Becho's with money,

who also liked his wine, and bought krrf in the back room.

He knew this man-who did not know him. Knew him from a place across the river,

in the Maze, in a place where he had courted Jubal's employ, once in better days. And if there was a chance left to him, it was this. He had tracked this man on another night and lost him; but this night he knew the ground, had set

the odds in his own favor in this hunt.

And the man-youth-was at least some part drunk.

The way crossed the main road, past a worse and worse tangle of hovels, past the

flimsy shelters of the hopeless, the old, the desolate, and now and again a doorway where someone had taken shelter against the wind, eyes that saw

everything and nothing in the dark, witnesses whose own misery enveloped them

and left only apathy behind.

Down a side track and into an alley this time, and it was a dead end: the quarry





entered it and Mradhon knew-knew the door there, as he knew every turn and twist

of this street. He thrust himself around the corner, having heard the steps go on.

"You," Mradhon said. "Man."

The youth whirled, hand to belt, with the quick flash of steel in the blackness.

"Friend," Mradhon said. He had his own knife, in case.

If the young man's mind had been fumed, it was shocked clear now. He had set

himself in a knifeman's crouch and Mradhon measured it as too far for any simple move.

"Jubal," Mradhon said ever so softly. "That name make a difference to you?"

Still silence.

"I've got business to talk with you," Mradhon said. "Suppose we do that."

"Maybe." The voice came tightly. The crouch never varied. "Come a little closer."

"Why don't you open that door and let's talk about it."

Another silence.

"Man, are we going to stand here for the world to watch? I know you, I'm telling you. I'm by myself. The risk is on my side."

"You stand there. I'll open the door. You go in first."

"Maybe you've got friends in there."

"You're asking the favors, aren't you? Where did I get you on my heel? Or were you waiting on the street?"

Mradhon shrugged. "Ask me inside."

"Maybe I'll talk to you." The voice grew reasoned and calm. "Maybe you just put





away that knife and keep your hands where I can see them." The youth inserted

his knife in the seam of the door and flipped up the latch inside, pushed it open. The inside was dark. "Go first, about six steps across the room."

"Let's have a light first, shall we?"

"Can't do that, man. No one in there to light it Just go on."

"Sorry. Think I'll stand here after all. Maybe you'll change your living after tonight; maybe you'll slip me after this. So I'll have my say here-"

"Have it inside." A second figure stepped into the alley out of the dark doorway, and the voice was female. "Come on in. But go first."

He thought about it. The pair of them stood in front of him. "One of you get a light going in there."

The second figure vanished, and in a moment a dim light flared, casting a faint

glow on the youth outside. Mradhon calculated his chances, slipped his own knife

into its sheath and went, with a prickling sensation at his nape-a short step up to the floor with the man at his back, a flash of the eye about the single room, the tattered faded curtain at the end that could conceal anything; the woman;

single cot this side, clothing hung on pegs, water jugs, pots and pan-.nikins set on a misshapen brick firepit at the right on the rim of which the lamp sat. The woman was the finer image of the man, dark hair cropped close as his, like

twins-brother and sister at least. He turned. The brother shut the door behind

him with a push of his foot.

"Mama Becho's," the brother said. "That was where you were."

"You're Jubal's man," Mradhon said and ignored the knife to walk over to the

wall nearest the clothes, where a halfwall jutted out to shield his back from the curtain. "Still Jubal's man, I'm guessing, and I'm looking for hire."

"You're crazy. Out. There's nothing for you here."

"Not so easy." He saw one cloak on the pegs. The man wore one. There was some

clothing, not abundant. He fingered the cloak, letting them follow his train of





thought, and looked at them again, folded his arms and leaned back against the

wall. "So Jubal's got troubles, and maybe he's in the market. I work cheap-to start. Room and board. Maybe your man can't support anything more right now. But

times change. And I'm willing to ride through this-difficulty. Better days might

come. Mightn't they? For all of us."

The woman made a quiet move that took her to the side. She sat down on the cot,

and that put their hands on different levels, at different angles to his vision. He recognized the stalking and the angle the man occupied between him and the

door, the curtain at his shoulder, so he moved again a couple of paces along the

wall, slipped his hands both into his belt (but the one not far from his knife) and shrugged with a wry twist of his mouth.

"I tell you I work cheap," he said, "to start."

"There's no hire," the man said.

"Oh, there has to be," Mradhon said softly, "otherwise you wouldn't like my leaving here at all, and I've walked in here in good faith. It's your pick, you understand, how it goes from here. An introduction to your man, a little earnest coin-"

"He's dead," the woman said, and shook his faith in his own bluff. "The hawkmasks are all like us-looking for employ."

"Then you'll find it. I'll throw in with you- partners, you, me, the rest of you."

"Sure," the man said, and scowled. "You've got the stink of hire about you already. What coin? The prince's?"

Mradhon forced a laugh and leaned back again. "Not likely. Not likely the Hell

Hounds or any of that ilk. My last hire turned sour, and a post in the guardno.

Not with your complexion-or mine. Your man, now-So he and you are lying low a

while, and maybe I've got reasons for doing the same. There are people I don't





want to meet. No better service I can think of-than a man who might be building

back from a little difficulty. Don't give me that. Jubal's gone to cover. Word's around. But one of those hawkmasks might suit me... keeping my face out of

the sight of two or three."

"I'm afraid you're out of luck."

"No," the woman said, "I think we ought to talk about it."

Mradhon frowned, trusting her less, liking it not at all that it was the woman that took that twist, that looked at him from the cot and tried to demand his attention away from her brother? cousin? with a quiet, incisive voice.

Then the curtain moved, and a darkskinned man in a hawkmask stood there with a

sword aimed floorward in his hand. "We talk," the man said, and Mradhon's heart.

which had leapt several beats while his fingers, obeying previous decision, stayed still... began to beat again.

"So," Mradhon said cockily enough, "I was wondering when the rest of us would

get into it. Look-I'm short of funds ... a little bit for earnest, so I can reckon I'm hired. I'm particular about that."

"Mercenary," the young man said.

"Once," Mradhon said. "The guard and I came to a parting of the ways. It's this skin of mine."

"You're not Ilsigi," said the mask.

"Half." It was a lie. It served, when it was convenient.

"You mean," the youth said, "your mother really knew."

Heat flamed up in Mradhon's face. He gripped the knife and let it go again. "When you know me better," Mradhon said softly, "I'll explain it all...how women know."

"Cut it," the woman said. She tucked her feet up within her arms.

"What would it take," the hawkmask said, "for you to consider yourself hired?"





Mradhon looked at the man, his heart pounding again. He sat down on the edge of

the firepit, making himself easy when his instincts were all otherwise. He thought of something exorbitant, remembered the hawkmasks' fallen fortunes.

"Maybe a silver bit-Maybe some names, too."

"Maybe you don't need them," the hawkmask said.

"I want to know who I'm dealing with. What the deal is for."

"No. Mor-am; Moria; they'll deal with you. You'll have to take your orders there-Does that gall you?"

"Not particularly," Mradhon said, and that too was a lie. "As long as the money's regular."

"So you knew Mor-am's face."

"From across the river. From days before the trouble. I dealt with a man named Stecho."

"Stecho's dead."

The tone put a wind down his nape. He shrugged. "So, well, I suspect a lot were lost."

"Stabbed. On the street. Tempus' games. Or someone's. These are hard times. Vis.

Yes, we've lost a few of us. Possibly someone talked. Or someone knew a face. We

don't wear the masks outside, Vis. Not now. You don't talk in your sleep, do you, Vis?"

"No."

"Where lodging?"

"Becho's."

"If," the voice grew softer still, difficult, for its timbre, "if there were a slip, we would know. You see, it's your first job to keep Mor-am and Moria safe.





If anything should happen to the two names you knew-well, we'd suspect, I'm

afraid, that you'd made some kind of mistake. And the end of that would be very

bad. I can't describe enough-how bad. But that won't happen; I know you'll take

good care. Go back to your lodgings. For now, go there. We'll see about later."

"How long?" Mradhon asked tautly, not favoring this threatening and believing

every word of it. "Maybe I should move in here-to keep an eye on them."

"Out," said Mor-am.

"Money," Mradhon said.

"Moria," the hawkmask said.

The woman uncurled from the cot, fished a bit from the purse she wore and offered it to him.

He took it, snatched it from her fingers without a look, and strode for the door. Mor-am got out of his way and he opened it, stepped out into the foul wind

and the dark and the reek of the alley, and walked, out onto the main way again.

Doubtless one of them would follow him. His mind seethed with possibilities, and

murder was one. -For less than the silver, any one of them would kill. He sensed

that. But there was the chance too that the hire was real: their casualties were real, and they could not get too many offers now.

He padded as quickly as he could toward his own territory down the main road,

down which the last few stragglers moved, homeless and searching, muddleminded,

some, which kleetel left of one when its use had been too long; or moving with

purpose it was unwise to stare at. He strode along in a world of faceless shapes

and lightless buildings, everything anonymous as himself. Hooves sounded in the

dark, moving in haste, and in a moment the streets were clear, himself among





lurkers that hid along the alleys: a. quartet of riders passed toward the bridge, Stepsons, Tempus' men. They were gone in a moment and life poured back onto the street.

So the business out by Jubal's estate continued, and Tempus settled in. A shiver

ran down Mradhon's spine, for the inconvenience of the neighborhood. He wanted

out-desperately he thought of Garonne-if he had had the funds. But they hunted

spies. War with Nisibis was on them. Any foreigner was suspect, and one who

really happened to be Nisibisi-

Most especially he avoided the main ways after that, grateful for the anonymity

of Mama Becho's, which lay off the main track the carts and the riders took. Something in him shivered, remembering the hire he had just accepted, pay which

had set him against the new occupants of the estate. Tempus' men hunted hawkmasks as they hunted spies and foreigners; and gods knew it was no prettier

way to go.

The alleyways unwound, almost home territory now. A beggar or two always huddled

near Mama Becho's, one wakeful enough tonight to put out a claw and want a coin

a true cripple, perhaps, or too sick to make the bridge to richer streets. A dry spitting attended his lack of charity.

Then for one heart-stopped moment he heard a sound behind, and turned, but there

was nothing but the moon on a muddy alley and the tilt-walled buildings leaning

together like some fever dream of hell in the dark.

Followed, he thought. He quickened his pace, on the verge of home, and came to

the alleyway by Mama's, where the drinking continued, and the hangers-about-the

door still loitered, but fewer of them. He walked into that alley and Tygoth was

there, to his relief, a hulking stick-carrying shadow making his rounds.

"It's Vis," Mradhon said.





"Huh," was Tygoth's comment. Tygoth rapped against the wall with his stick.

"Walk with you?"

Tygoth did, taking his duty seriously, rapping the wall as he went, rapping at the door of his lodgings, opening the door for him like the servant of some palatial home, across from the lighted parchment window that was Mama Becho's own.

"Coin," Tygoth said, and held out his hand. Mradhon laid the nightly fee in the

huge palm, and the sturdy fingers closed. Tygoth went into the room and fetched

the little light from its niche by the door, stumped away with it to Mama Becho's back door and opened that to light it from that inside, then came back

again, shielding the flame with his monstrous hand. With greatest care he went

inside and set it in its place.

"Safe," Tygoth declared then, a murmurous rumble, and walked off tapping his stick against the walls.

Mradhon looked after that shambling shadow, then went in and barred the door.

Safe.

So he had a bit of silver to bolster his dwindling coppers, and a bar on the door for the night, but it was in his mind that this Mor-am and Moria would change their lodgings tonight and not show up again.

He hoped. It was more surety than he had had the day before.

In the safety of his room he pinched out all but the nightwick and lay down to his sleep, hoping for sleep, but knowing that there would be dreams.

There always were.

\* \* \*

Ischade, the wind whispered coming from the river and riffling through the





debris outside. He dreamed her walking the streets of Downwind this time, her

black robes unsullied, and the stench became the musk that surrounded her, like

the smell of blood, like the smell of dead flowers or old, dusty halls.

He waked in sweat, more than once. He lay awake and stared into the dark: the

draft had put the wick out. It always did. He reminded himself that there was

the silver; he felt it in the dark, like a talisman, proving that that meeting had been real.

He needed anonymity and gold. He needed power that could put locks on doors. He

put fanatic hope in this Jubal, who had once had both.

Whenever he shut his eyes he dreamed.

## iii

There was silence in the small company, a prolonged silence inside the cramped

quarters that had been one of their safe shelters, with Mor-am sulking in a crouch against the wall and Moria folded in the other comer, her arms about her

knees. Eichan occupied the cot, crosslegged, arms wrapped about his huge chest.

his dark head lowered, uncommunicative. What could be done had been done. They waited.

And finally the scurrying came in the alley outside, which brought heads up and

got Moram and Moria to their feet: no attack, not likely. Two of their own were

on the street now, watching.

"Get it," Eichan said, and Moria unlatched the door.

It was Dzis, who stepped owlishly into the faint light they afforded inside-no mask, not on the streets these days: all Dzis managed was dirt, and the stink that armored all Downwind's unwashed. "He went where he said," Dzis said. "He's

snugged in at Becho's alley."





"Good," Eichan said, and got up from the cot, taking his cloak across his arm.

"You stay here," he said to Mor-am and Moria. "Use the drop up the way. Keep on it."

"You didn't have to give our names," Moria said. She trembled with rage, whether at Eichan or at her brother. "Any objection if we settle that bastard outright?"

"And leave questions unanswered?" Eichan flung on the cloak. He towered.

difficult to conceal if one suspected it was Eichan. "No. We can't afford that now. You've cost us a safe hole. You live in it. And watch yourselves."

"There'll be watchers," Moria said, hoping that there would.

"Maybe," said Eichan. "And maybe not." He followed Dzis back out the door and

pulled it after him. The latch dropped. The lampflame waved shadows round the walls.

Moria turned round and looked at her brother, a burning stare.

Mor-am shrugged.

"Hang you," Moria said.

"Oh, that's not what they do to hawkmasks lately. Not the ones on our trail."

"You had to go to Becho's, had to have it, didn't you? You let someone follow you, stinking stewed-get off it, hear me? Get off that stuff. It'll kill you. It almost did. When the Man gets back-"

"There's no guarantee he's coming back."

"Shut up." She darted a frantic glance at the door, where one of the others could still be listening. "You know better than that."

"So-they got him good this time, and Tem-pus wins. And Eichan goes on pushing and shoving as if the Man was still-"

"Shut up!"





"Jubal's not in shape to do anything, is he? They go on hunting hawkmasks in the street and none of us know when we'll be next. We live in holes and hope the Man gets back...."

"He'll settle with them when he does. If we keep it all together. If-"

"If. If and if. Have you seen that lot that's moved in on the estate? Jubal'll never go back there. He won't face them down. Can't. Did you hear the riders in

the street? That's permanent."

"Shut up. You're stiffed."

Mor-am walked over to the wall and pulled his cloak off the peg.

"Where do you think you're going?"

"Out. Where there's less noise."

"Don't you dare."

He slung it on and headed for the door.

"Come back here." She grabbed at his arm, futile: he had long ago outweighed her. "Eichan will have your head."

"Eichan doesn't care. He feeds us pennies and gives silver out with our names for the asking."

"You won't go after him. Eichan said-"

"Eichan said. Stay out of my business. No, I won't cut the bastard's throat. Not tonight. I've got a headache. Just let me alone."

"All right, all right, I won't talk to you, just stay inside."

He pulled the door open and went out it.

"Mor-am?" she hissed.

He turned and held up a coin. "Enough to get me really drunk. But only enough for one. Sorry."





He whirled and left, a flurry of a ragged cloak. Moria closed the door, crossed the room, flung herself down to sit on the cot with her head in her hands and

the blood pounding in her temples. She was scared. She wanted to hit something.

Anything. Since the raid had scattered them with half their number dead, it was

all downhill. Eichan tried to hold it together. They had no idea whether he

what he claimed to have, whether Jubal was even still alive. She doubted it sometimes, but not out loud. Mor-am's doubts were wider. She did not fully blame

him: tonight she hated Eichan-and remembered it was Mor-am himself who

the outsider to them. Drunk. Stoned on krrf, using far too much.

And Becho's-any place was dangerous if they frequented it, if they set up a pattern, and her brother had a pattern. His habits led him here and led him there. There was the smell of death about him, that terrified her. All the enemies the slaver Jubal had ever accumulated (and they were many) had come to

pick bones now that his power was broken; from the days that hawk-masks used to

swagger in gaudy dress through the streets, now they wore ragged cloaks and

slunk into any hole that would keep them. And that was, for all of them, a bitter change.

Mor-am could not bear it. She gave him money, doled it out, hers and his; but he

had lied to her-she knew he had; and gotten that little more that it needed for Becho's. Or he had cut a purse or a throat, defying Eichan's plain orders. He was committing slow suicide. She knew. They had come up together out of this

reek, this filth, to Jubal's service, and learned to live like lords; and now that it was back to the gutter again, Mor-am refused to live on those terms. She

held onto him with all her wit and talents, covered for him, lied for him. Eichan might kill him himself if he had seen him go; or beat him senseless: she

wished she had the strength to pound the idiocy out of him, flatten him against

a wall and talk sense to him. But there was no one to do that for him. Not for years.

\* \* \*





Mor-am flung off down the street, striding along with purpose none of the sleepers in doorways challenged, getting off the main road as quickly as he might.

But something stirred another way. A beggar dislodged himself from his doorway

near an alley and shuffled along until he reached shadows, then moved quite

differently, hunker-ing down when he thought it might serve and running spryly

enough when there was need.

Then other beggars began to move, some truly lame, but not all.

And one of them had already gone, scuttling along alleys as far as a shack near

Mama Becho's, at the back of which the White Foal river flowed its sluggish, black-glistening way beneath the bridge.

Guards dozed there, about the walls, unlikely as guards as he was unlikely as a

messenger, in rags, one a little urchin-girl sleeping in the alley, who looked up and went back to her interrupted nap, a huddle of bony limbs; and one a one

legged man who did the same; but that hulk nearest the door got up and faced the

messenger.

"Got something," the messenger said, "himself'd want to hear."

The guard rapped at the door. In a little time it opened on the dark inside, and a shutter opened, affording light enough to someone who had been inside all along.

The messenger went in and squatted down in a crouch natural to his bones and

delivered what he had heard.

So Moruth listened, sitting on his bed, and when the messenger was done, said:

"Put Squith on it, and Ister."

Luthim left, bowing in haste.





Mama's latest boarder. Moruth pondered the idea, hands clasped on his knees,

smiling and frowning at oruce because any link between his home territory and

the hawkmasks he hunted made him uneasy. There was, in the dark, on the back

side of the door, a mask pinned with an iron nail, and there was blood on it that had dried like rust in the daylight; but only those that came to this shack and had the door closed on them could see it. It was a joke of sorts. Moruth had

a sense of humor, like his half-brother Tygoth shambling along the alleys by Mama's, rapping his stick and mumbling slackwitted nonsense. He had one now, and

ordered Luth-im himself followed: the urchin was summoned to the door and given

a message to take.

So Tygoth would know.

"Good night," Moruth told his lieutenant, and the man closed the shutters and

the door, leaving him his darkness and his sleep.

But he kept rocking and thinking, pondering this and that, shifting pieces on his mental map of Downwind alleys, remembering this and that favor owed, and how to collect.

Hawkmasks died, and either they were loyal (which seemed unlikely) or ignorant

where Jubal lay, even in extremity. He had had three so far. The one nailed to

the door had told him most, where these two lodged; but so far he had not pounced. He knew the homes and haunts of others.

And suddenly the trail doubled back again, to Mama's, to his own territory. He

was not amused.

\* \* \*

And just the other side of the bridge, in a curious gardened house with well lighted windows casting a glow on the same black water. ...

Ischade received quite another messenger, a slave and young, and handsome after





a foreign fashion, who appeared at her gate disturbing certain wards, who came

up the path only after hesitating some long time, and stood inside her dwelling as if he were dazed.

He was a gift, constantly held out to her. He had come and gone frequently, sent

by those who had offered her employ, and stood there now staring at the floor,

at anything but herself. Perhaps he had known in the beginning that he was

meant to come back to his masters; or that his handsomeness was to have attracted her and offered a reward; he was not stupid, this slave. He was scared, perpetually, sensing something, if only that his mind was not what it ought to be when he was here, and he would not, this time, look at her, not at all. She was, on one level, amused, and on another, vexed with those who had

sent him-as if she were some beast, to take what was thrown to her, even so delicate an offering as this.

But they dared not come themselves. They were that cautious, these adherents of

Vashanka, not putting themselves within this room.

She was untidy, was Ischade; her small nest of a house was strewn not with rags

but with silks and cloaks and such things as amused her. Her taste was garish,

with unsubtle fire-colored curtains, a velvet throw like a puddle of emerald, and it all undusted, unkept, a ruby necklace like a scatter of blood lying atop the litter on a gilded table-a bed never made, but tossed with moire silks and hung with dusty drapes. She loved color, did Ischade, and avoided it for her dress. Her hair was a fall of ink about her face; her habiliments were blacker than night; her eyes- But the slave would not look at them.

"Look up," she said, when she had read the message, and after a moment he must.

He stared at her. The fear grew quiet, because she had that skill. She held him

with her eyes. "I did a service for one your masters knew-lately. They seem to think this obligates me. Nothing does. Do they realize this?"

He said nothing, shaped a no with his lips. He had no wish to be party to any confidences, that was clear. Yes, or no, or whatever she wanted to hear; the mind, she thought, was unfocussed like the eyes.





"So. Do you know what this says?"

No, the lips shaped again.

"They want the slaver. Jubal. Does that amuse you?"

No answer at all. There was fear. It bubbled against her nerves like strong wine, harder and harder to resist, but she played with it, stronger than they judged she was, despising them-and perhaps a little mad. At times she thought

she was, or might become so, and at others most coldly sane. Humor occurred to

her, a private laughter, with this gift so obviously proffered, this-bribe. Animal she was not. She knew always what she did. She moved closer and her

fingers touched his arm while she wove a circle round him like some magic rite.

She came full circle and looked up at him, for he was tall. "Who were you?" she asked.

"Haught is my name," he said, all but a whisper, she was that close, and he managed then to look past her.

"And were you born a slave?"

"I was a dancer in Garonne."

"Debt?"

"Yes," he said, and never looked at her the while. She had, she thought, guessed wrong.

"But not," she said, "Caronnese."

There was silence.

"Northern," she said.

He said nothing. The sweat ran on his face. He never moved: could not, while she

willed; but never tried: she would have felt a trial of her hold.

"They question you, don't they, about me?- each time. And what do you tell them?"





"There's nothing to tell them, is there?"

"I doubt that they are kind. Are they? Do you love them, these masters of yours?

Do you know what you're really for?"

A flush stained his face. "No," she said sombrely, answering her own question.

"Or you'd run, even knowing what you'd pay." She touched him as she might some

fine marble, and there was such hunger, such desire for something so fine-

hurt.

"This time," she said after measuring that thought, "I take the gift... but I do with it what I like. My back door, Haught, is on the river, a great convenience to me; and bodies often don't surface, do they? Not before the sea.

So they won't expect to find you ... So just keep going, do you hear? Serves them right. Go somewhere. I set you free."

"You can't-"

"Go back to them if you like. But I wouldn't, if I were you. This message doesn't need an answer. Don't you reckon what that means? I'd keep running,

Haught-no, here." She went to the closet and picked clothing, a fine blue cloak

many visitors left such remembrances behind. There were cloaks, and boots, and

shirts-all manner of such things. She threw it at him; went to the table and wrote a message. "Take this back to them if you dare. Can you read?"

"No," he said.

She chuckled. "It says you're free." She took a purse from the table (another relic) and gave that into his hand. "Stay in Sanctuary if you choose. Or go. Take my word. They might kill you-but they might not. Not if they read that note. Do as you please and get out of here."

"They'll find me," he protested.

"Trust the note," she said, "or use the back door and the bridge."

She waved her hand. He hesitated one way and the other, went toward the front

and then fled for the back, for the riverside. She laughed aloud, watching his





flight from her doorway, watched him run, run down the riverside until the dark swallowed him.

But after the laughter was dead she read the message they had sent her a second

time and burned it in the lamp, letting the ashes fall and scorch an amber silk, carelessly.

So Vashanka's faction went on wanting her services, and offered three times the

gold. She cared nothing for that at present, having all she cared to have. She cared not to be more conspicuous, no, not if they offered her a palace for her services. And they could.

How would that be, she wondered, and how long till neighbors rebelled at the

steady disappearances? She could buy slaves... but enter the Prince's court, but live openly-?

The thought amused, the way irony might. She could herself become Jubal, in a

trade that would well suit her needs. A pity she had already taken hire-

But the irony of it palled and the bitterness stayed. Perhaps the Vashanka lovers suspected what they did. Perhaps they had some inkling of her motives or

the need-and so they sent the likes of Haught, a messenger they expected to have

had thus silenced on the first visit, then to supply her with more and more; or a lure they dragged past her with cynical cruelty, to ascertain how much they

believed was truth-what she was, and how long her restraint might go on.

She thought on Haught and thought, as she had each time he came to her; and that

too they had surely intended. The hunger grew. Soon it would be too strong.

"Vis," she said aloud. The images merged in her mind, Vis and Haught, two dark

foreigners, both of whom she had let go-because she was not pitiless. There was

hell in the slave's eyes, like hers. Time after time he had passed that door in either direction, and the hell grew, and the terror that was itself a lure-one could develop such a taste, for the beauty and the fear, for gentility. Like a drug. She had more pride.





She had no intention of going out at all tonight. But the restlessness grew, and she hated them for that, for what they had done, that now she would kill.

the way she always killed-but not in the way they thought. It was the luck that followed her, the curse an enemy had laid on her.

She slung on her black cloak and pulled up the hood as she went out by that back

way as well, through the small vine-tangled garden and past the gate to the river walk, pace, pace, pace along the unpaved way.

And pace, pace along the bridge, a striding of small slippered feet, soft against the wooden planks; and onto the wet pavings and then the paveless alleys

of the Downwind. She hunted, herself the lure, as the slave had been-

Perhaps she would find him, lingering too long in his flight. Then she would have no compunction. A part of her hoped for this, and savored the trust there

might be at first, and then the terror; and part of her said no.

She was fastidious. The first accoster she met disgusted her, and she left him dazed by the close encounter of her eyes, as if he had forgotten why he was in this place at all; but the second took her fancy, being young and with that arrogance of the street tough, the selfish self-doubt that amused her in its undoing, for most of that ilk recognized her in their heart of hearts, and knew

that they had met what they had hated all their twisted lives-

That kind was worth the hunt. That kind had no gentler core, to wound her with

regret. This one had no regret in him, and no one in all the world would miss him.

There was an abundance of his kind in Sanctuary and its adjuncts; it was why she

stayed in this place, who had known so many cities: this city deserved her... like the young man who faced her now.

She thought of Haught still running, and laughed a twisted laugh, but soon the

assailant/victim was too far gone to hear, and in the next moment she was.





"Money," Mor-am said, sweating. His hands shook and he folded his arms about his

ribs under his cloak, casting a furtive look this way and that down the alley of Shambles Cross, on the Sanctuary-ward side of the bridge. "Look, I've got a man

in sight; it just takes a little to get him here. Meanwhile even Downwind takes money-leading a man anywhere takes money."

"Maybe more than you're worth," the man said, a man who frightened him, even in

the open alley, alone. "You know there's a string on you. You know how easy it

is to draw it in. Maybe I should just say-produce the man. Bring him here. Or

maybe we ought to invite you in for a talk. Would you like that,-hawkmask?"

"You've got it wrong." Mor-am's teeth chattered. The night wind felt cold even

for the season; or it was Becho's stuff working at his stomach. He locked his arms the tighter. "I take chances for what I get. I've got connections. It doesn't mean I'm-"

"If we hauled you in," the man said, ever so softly with the animals grunting softly in the distance, doomed to the axe in the morning, "if we did that they'd just change all the drops and meeting places, wouldn't they? So we dribble coin

into your hand and you supply us names and places and times, and they do work

don't they? But if they should be wrong-maybe I've got someone supplying me

yours. Ever wonder that, Wriggly? Maybe you're not the only hawk-mask who wants

to turn coat. So let's not make up tales. Where? Who? When?"

"Name's Vis. At Mama Becho's."

"That's a tight place. Not easy to get at."

"That's my point. I get him to you." There was a silence. The man brought out silver pieces and dropped them into Mor-am's hand, then clenched

fingers on his as they closed. "You know," the Rankan said, "the last one named your name."

"Of course." Mor-am tried not to shake. "Wouldn't you want revenge?"

"Others have. You knew they would."





"But you want them brought out of the Downwind. And I do that for you."

clenched his jaw, a grimace against the chattering of his teeth. "So maybe we get to the big names. I give you those-I deliver them to you just like the little ones. But that's another kind of price."

"Like your life, scum?"

"You know I'm useful. You'll find I can be more useful than you think. Not cash.

A way out." His teeth did chatter, spoiling his pose. "For me and one other."

"Oh, I don't doubt you'll be cooperating. You know if the word gets out on the streets how we got our hands on your friends-you know how long you'd last."

"So I'm loyal," Mor-am said.

"As a dog." The man thrust his hand back at him. "Here. Tomorrow moonrise."

"I'll get him." Mor-am subdued the shivering and sucked in a breath. "We negotiate the others."

"Get out of here."

He went, slow steps at first, and quicker, still with a tendency to shiver, still with a looseness in his knees.

\* \* \*

But the man climbed the stairs of a building near that alley and made his own report.

"The slave is gone," one said, who in his silk and linen hardly belonged in the Shambles, but neither did the quarters, that were comfortable and well-lit behind careful shutters and sealing of the cracks. Two of the men were Stepsons,

who smelted of oil and light sweat and horses, whose eyes were alike and cold:

three had the look of something else, a functionary kind of coldness. "Into the

Downwind. I think we can conclude the answer is no. We have to extend our

measures. Someone knows. We take the hawkmasks alive and eventually we find the





slaver."

"We should pull the slave in," another said. "No," said the first. "Too disruptive. If convenient... we take him."

"This woman is inconvenient."

"We hardly need more inconvenience than we've had. No. We keep it quiet. We

destroy no leads. We want this matter taken out-down to the roots. And that

means Jubal himself."

"I don't think," said the man from the street, "that our informer can be relied on that far. That's the one who ought to be pulled in, kept a little closer ... encouraged to talk."

"And if he won't? No. We still need him."

"A post. Security. Get him into our steady employ and we'll learn where all his soft spots are. He'll soften up fast. Just twist the screws now and then and he'll do everything he has to."

"If you make a mistake with him-"

"No mistake. I know this little snake." A chair grated. One of the Stepsons had

put his foot on the rung, folded his arms with elaborate disdain for the proceedings. "There are quicker ways," the Stepson said. No one said anything to that. No one debated, but slid the discussion aside from it, arguing only the particulars and a slave who had finally run.

\* \* \*

The bridge was always the worst part, coming or going. It narrowed possibilities. There was one way and only one way, afoot, to come into the Downwind, and Mor-am took it, sweating, feeling his heart pounding, with a

little edge of black around his vision that might be terror or something in the krrf that he had bought, that tunnelled his vision and made his heart feel like it was starting and stopping by turns, lending an unreality to the whole night, so that he paused in the middle of the bridge and leaned on the rail, wishing that he could heave up his insides.

Then he saw the man following-he was sure that he was following, a walker who





had also paused on the bridge a little ways down from him and delayed about some

pretended business.

Sweat broke out afresh on him. He must not seem to see. He pushed himself away

from the rail and started walking again, trying to keep his steps even. The shanties of Downwind lurched in his view under the moon, closer and closer, like

the crazy pilings of the fishing-dock beside it and the sway and flare of someone's lantern near the water below. He found himself walking faster than he

had intended, terror taking over.

Others used the bridge. People came and went, a straggle of them passing him in

the dark, passing his pursuer and still he kept his steady pace. But one of them

had veered into his path and sent his hand twitching after his knife, coming rapidly toward him.

Moria. His heart turned over as he recognized his sister face to face with him. "Walk past me," he hissed at her in desperation. "There's someone on my track."

"I'll get him."

"No. Just see who it is and keep walking."

They parted, expert mimery: importunate whore and disgusted stroller. He found

his breath too short, his heartbeat pounding in his ears, trying to keep his wits about him and to concoct lies Moria would believe, all the while terrified for what might be happening behind him. There might be others. Moria might be

walking into ambush set for him. He dared not turn to see. He reached the end of

the bridge, kept walking, walking, walking, toward the shelter of the alleys. It was all right then, he kept telling himself; Moria could take care of herself, would recross the river and find her own way home. He was in the alleys, in his

element again, of beggars crouched by the walls and mud squelching underfoot.

Then one of the beggars before him unfolded upward out of the habitual wall





braced crouch, and from behind an arm encircled him, bringing a sharp point against his throat.

"Well," a dry voice cackled, "hawkmask, we got you, doesn't we?"

\* \* \*

Moria did not run. Gut feeling cried out for it, but she kept her pace, in the waning hours of the night, with thunder rumbling in the south and flashing

lightning in a threatening wall of cloud. It was well after moonset. Mor-am had

not gotten home.

And there was a vast silence in the Downwind. It was not nature, which boomed

and rumbled and advised that the streets and alleys of Downwind would be aswim.

The street-dwellers were up seeking whatever scrap of precious board or canvas

that could be pilfered, carrying their clutter of shelter-pieces with them like the crabs down by seamouth, making traffic of their own-It was none of these

things; but it was subtle change, like the old man who always had the door across from their alley-door not being there, like no hawkmask watcher where he

ought to be, in the alley across the way; or again, in the alley second from their own. They were gone. Eichan might have pulled them when their lair became unsafe.

But Mor-am had been followed on the bridge, and that follower had not led her

back to Mor-am, when she had turned round again after passing him. Panic ran hot

and cold through her veins, and guilt and self-blame and outright terror. She

had become alone, like that, in the space of time it took to walk the bridge and turn round again; and find that the follower did not lead her to Mor-am, or to

anything; he himself had hesitated this way and that and finally recrossed the bridge.

Mor-am would be at home, she had thought; and he was not.





She kept walking now, casual in the mutter of thunder, the before-storm movements of the street people, moving because if something had gone wrong, nowhere was really safe.

They hunted hawkmasks nowadays; and Eichan had cast them adrift.

There was one last place to go and she went to it, toward Mama Becho's.

The door still spilled light into the dark, where a few patrons sprawled, drunk

and unheeding of the storm. Moria strode into it in a gust of wind, but the bodies sprawled inside in sleep were amorphous, heaped, drunken. There was no

sign of Mor-am. A further, darker panic welled up in her, her last hope gone.

He still might be hiding, she tried to tell herself; might have gone to earth and determined to stay there; or it was bad and he was still running. Or even sleeping off a drunk.

Or dead. Like the murdered hawkmasks. Like one who had been nailed to a pole by the bridge.

She turned and strode for the door, almost colliding with the human mountain that suddenly filled it.

"Drink," Tygoth suggested.

"No."

He lifted his stick. "You come here to steal-"

"Looking for someone." Her mind leapt this way and that. "Vis. Boarder of yours."

"Asleep."

She dodged past and ran, down the alley, the only lighted alley in the Downwind,

that got the light of the ever-lit lantern at Mama Becho's door.

"Vis," she called softly, rapping at the door. Her hands clenched against the wood. "Vis, wake up, get out here. Now." She heard Tygoth coming, shambling

along after her, rapping the wall with his stick. "Vis, for the gods' sake, wake





up." There was movement from inside. "It's Moria," she said. The rapping was closer. "Let me in."

The door opened, a rattling of the latch. She faced a daggerpoint, a half dressed man wild-eyed and suspecting murder. She showed her empty hands.

"Trouble?" Tygoth said behind her. "No trouble," Vis said, and reached out and

caught her by the wrist in a crushing grip, pulling her inside, into the dark. He closed the door.

\* \* \*

They brought Mor-am through the dark muffled in a foul-smelling, greasy cloak;

gagged and with a bandage over his eyes and his hands so long tied behind his

back that they had gone beyond acute pain to a general numb hurt that involved

his chest and arms as well. He would have run but they had had his knees and

ankles tied too, and now he was doing well to walk at all, with his knees and ankles beyond any sensation of balance, just stabbing pain. They jerked him

along in the open air, and he remembered the hawkmask they had nailed to the

pole near the bridge; but they had not yet hurt him, not really, and he was paralysed with hope, that this was all some irritation of the men he worked for:

or fear, that they were his own brothers and sisters, who had found out about

his treason; or, or, or-His mind was in tatters. They were near the bridge now.

He heard the moving of the water far away at his left, heard the mutter of thunder, that confounded itself with the sounds about him. The image flashed to

him of a sodden body crucified against a pole, in the early morning rain.

\* \* \*

"Just put more men on it," the Stepson said, never stirring from where he sat,

in the too great warmth of the room. The naivete of the operation appalled him.

But there were necessities and places too little apt for his kind. "If you can





do it without sounding the alarm through every alley in the Downwind." Something

had gone wrong. The abruptness of the vanishing, uncharacteristic of the informer, smelted of interventions. "This had better not go amiss," his companion said meaningfully to the man who sat and sweated across the table. "It

was far too productive. And you've botched the other avenue tonight, haven't

you? That contact more than failed. It went totally sour. We don't like incompetence."

\* \* \*

"I haven't seen him," Mradhon Vis said, in the dark, in the narrow room.

woman- Moria-had a knife; he was sure of that, sure where she was too, by her

breathing. He kept where he was, having all the territory measured, thinking, in

one discrete side of his mind, that he dealt with a fool or they thought he was one, a solitary woman coming at him like this.

But a vision of dark robes flashed through the dark of his vision, with cold, with the scent of musk; she was solitary, female, and he held in his hand the knife he slept with, safer than women.

"Why didn't you go to your own?" he sneered at her. "Or is this the testing? I don't like games, bitch."

"They've cut us off." The voice quavered and steadied. He heard her move at him

and brought the knife up. It met her body and she stopped, dead still, hard breathing. "You took our pay." It was a hiss through clenched teeth. "Do something to earn it. Help me find him."

"Smells, woman. It smells all the way."

"He's into something. He's dealing in something. Krrf. Gods know what." The

voice cracked. "Vis. Come with me. Now. After this- I'll swear to you you'll get money. You'll be in. I've got contacts I'll swear for you. Get my brother. He's dropped through a crack somewhere. Just come with me. Riverside. We've got to

find him."

"How much."





"Name it. I'll get it."

A woman who was faithful. To something. He stared at the dark, doubting all of

it, standing in the den Mama Becho owned and listening to the promise of gold to get him out of it.

"Back off," he said, shoving her away, not wanting her knife in him, and he reckoned it was drawn. "I'll get my shirt. Don't make any moves. Just tell me where you reckon to look for this lost lamb."

"Riverside." She caught her breath, a moving of cloth in the dark. "That's where

they turn up-the hawkmasks they murder."

He stopped, his shirt half on. He cursed himself, thought of the gold and made

his mind up to it. "You'll pay for this one."

\* \* \*

Mor-am kicked. They jerked him off his feet and carried him, battering him

against some narrow passage as he struggled, with the reek of wet stone and

human filth and suddenly warm and windless air. They set him on his feet again

and jerked the blindfold off. The room came clear in a haze of lamplight, a cot,

a ragged small man sitting on it crosslegged amid a horde of others, the human

refuse of the Downwind standing and squatting about the room. Beggars. He felt

hard fingers working at the knot at the back of his skull, freeing him of the gag: he choked and tried to spit out the dirty wad and the same hard fingers pried it from his mouth, but his hands they had no intention to release. They only let him stand on his own, and his knees wanted to give under him.

"Hawkmask," the man said from the bed, "my name is Moruth. Have you heard it?"

No, he said, but his tongue stuck to his mouth and muffled it. He shook his head.

"Right now," Moruth said quietly, an unpleasant voice with the accent of





Sanctuary's Maze and not the Downwind, "right now you'd be thinking that you

shouldn't know that name, that taking that blindfold off means you're already a

dead man and we don't care.what you see. Might be. That might be. Turn around."

He stood still. His mind refused to work.

"Turn 'round."

Hands jerked him about, facing the closed door. A mask was pinned there with a

heavy iron nail. Terror came over him, blank terror, image of Brannas nailed to

the pole. They spun him about again facing Moruth.

"You want to live," Moruth said. "You're thinking now you'd really like to live, and that this is an awful place to die." Moruth chuckled, a dry and ugly sound.

"It is. Sit down-sit down, hawkmask."

He looked, reflexively. There was nowhere. A crutch hooked his ankle and jerked.

He hit the dirt floor on his side and rolled, fighting to get his knees under him.

"Let me tell you a story," Moruth said softly, "hawkmask. Let me tell you what

this Jubal did. Remember? Kill a few beggars, he said, and put the informer-sign

on them, so's the riffraff knows what it is to cross Jubal the slaver, ain't it so?" The accent drifted to Downwind's nasal twang. "Ain't that what he did? And

he killed us, killed boys and girls that never done no hurt to him-to impress them as might want to squeal on his business. It weren't enough he offs his own.

no, no, he cut the throats of mine, hawkmask. You know something about that."

He knew. He shivered. "I don't. I don't know anything about it.-Listen, listen, you want names-I can give you names; I can find out for you, only you let me out of here-"

Moruth leaned forward, arms on ragged knees, grinned and looked appallingly lean





and hungry-

"I think we've got one what'll talk, doesn't we?"

\* \* \*

Haught flinched in his concealment beneath the bridge. Screams reached him, not

fright, but a crescendo of them, that was pain; and they kept on for a time. Then silence. He hugged himself and shivered. They began again, different this

time, lacking distinction.

He bolted, having had enough, finding no more assurance even in the dark; and

the thunder cracked and the wind skirled, blowing debris along the shore.

Of a sudden something rose up in his way, a human form in the ubiquitous rags of

Downwind, but with an incongruous long blade shining pure as silver in the murk.

Haught shied and dodged, ex-dancer, leapt an unexpected bit of debris and darted

into the alley that offered itself, alley after alley, desperate, hearing someone whistle behind him, a signal of some kind; and then someone blocked the alley ahead.

He zigged and dodged, feinted and lost: the cloak caught, and the fastening held; he hit the wall and the ground, and a hand closed at his throat.

\* \* \*

"Escaped slave," Moria said, crouching by the man they had knocked down. She had

her knife out, aimed for the ribs; but the throat was easier and quieter, and Mradhon was in the way. "Kill him. We can't afford the noise."

"Something started him," Mradhon said. The slave babbled a language not Rankan,

not Ilsigi, nothing she knew, sobbing for air. "Shut up," Mradhon said, shaking

him and letting hishand from the man's throat. Mradhon said something then. the

same way, and the slave stopped struggling and edged up against the wall. He

talked, an urgent hiss in the gloom, and Mradhon kept the knife at his throat.





"What's that?" Moria asked, clenching her own hilt in a sweating fist. "What's that babble?"

"Keep still," Mradhon said, reached with his fist and the hilt of his knife and touched the slave gently on the side of the cheek. "Come show us, seh? Come show us the place. Fast."

"What place?" Moria demanded, shoving Mradhon's arm.

Mradhon ignored her, hauling the slave to his feet. She got up too, knife aimed,

but not meaning to use it. The slave had straightened up like a human being, if

a frightened one, and moved free of Mradhon's grip, travelling with lithe speed.

Mradhon followed and she did, as far as the opening of the alley.

"River," the slave said, delaying there. "By the bridge."

"Move," Mradhon said.

The slave rolled his head aside, staring back at them, muttered something.

"Seh," Mradhon repeated. "Move it, man." Mradhon set an empty hand on his

shoulder. The slave gave a gasp for air like a diver going under and headed down

the next alley, stopping again when they reached a turning.

"Lost," the slave said, seeming to panic. "I can't remember; and there were men

men with swords-and the screams-It was the house by the bridge, that one-"

"Get moving," Moria hissed frantically and jabbed him with the blade. The slave

flinched, but Mradhon stayed her hand with a grip that almost broke her wrist.

"He's likely still alive," Mradhon said. "You want my help, woman, you keep that

knife out of my way; and his."

She nodded, wild with rage and the delay. "Then quit stopping."





"Haught," Mradhon said. "Stay with us."

They went, running now, with no pauses, down the twisting ways even she did not

know; but it was Mradhon's territory: they passed through a shanty alleyway so

close they had to turn their shoulders and came out upon sight of the bridge.

It was quiet, excepting the wind, the dry, muttering thunder. A lightning flash threw the pilings of the bridge and the house by the pier into an unnatural blink of day, exposed a bridge vacant of traffic.

"There," said the slave, "there, that was the place-"

"Better stay back here," Mradhon said.

"It's quiet," Moria said. Her voice shook despite herself. "Man, hurry up." She

pushed at him and got shoved in turn. He caught a fistful of her shirt and jerked at her.

"Don't shove. Get your mind working, woman, cool down, or I'm off this."

"I'll get round by the windows," she said, shivering. "I'll find out. But if you run out on me-"

"I'll be working up the other side. Haught and I. If it's even odds we take them. If it isn't we pull off, hear, and refigure."

She nodded and caught her breath, trotted off with a looseness of her knees she

had not felt since her first job; felt as vulnerable as then, everything gone wrong. She sorted her mind into order, pretending it was not Mor-am in there, in

that long quiet, where screams had been before.

She took a back alley, disturbing only an urchin-girl from her rest, going round

the long way, where boards might gape and afford sight or sound, but none did.

She kept going, focussed now, lost in the moment-by-moment calculations, and

found the windows she hoped for, shuttered, but there was a crack.

She listened, and something went twisted inside. It was a quiet voice, that described streets with deadly accuracy, a strained voice that told no lies.





... Mor-am's. Giving away all they had.

And more than three of them in there.

"There's another house," her brother volunteered all too eagerly, "by the west

side. There's a way from there out into a burned house....We used that in the old days...."

Shut up, she wished him, having difficulty holding her breath.

Something moved behind her. She whirled, knife thrusting, and got the man in the

belly, leapt, and saw others.

"Ai!" she yelled, slashing wild, a howl that was the last shred of honor: It's all up, it's done- She tried to run.

There were still more, arrived from out of nowhere, a sweep of men and knives in

the dark, rushing the house and alley from the riverside. She stabbed and killed; the urchin-girl shrieked and ran into shadows as beggars scattered and

guardsmen shouted orders.

Fire streaked Moria's side. She slashed and stumbled back; and back as wood

cracked and the house erupted with shouting and with knives, and the back way

opened, pouring out bodies.

She fell. Someone stepped on her back as she lay there, and she braced and rolled against the shanty wall as the battle tended the other way. She crawled for the alley, scrambling to her feet as she reached the comer of the shanty.

Someone grabbed her from the back and dragged her aside; the slave Haught pinned

her knifehand under his arm and a hand muffled her as they hit the dark leanto

together, a knot of three.

"Keep low," Mradhon hissed in her ear as tumult passed their hiding-hole. A man

died not far from them in the first pattering of rain. She lay still, feeling the pain in her side when she breathed, feeling for the rest as if she had been clubbed.





Mor-am?

Fire glared, a quick flaring up of orange light in the direction of the shanty.

She struggled then. The two of them held her.

"You can't help him," Mradhon said, his arms locked round her.

"She's hurt," said Haught. "She's bleeding."

They tended her, the two of them. She hardly cared.

\* \* \*

"It's him," the Stepson said, looking disdainfully at the human wreck they deposited on the road across the bridge. Rain washed the wounds, dark threads of

blood trailing in a wash of water over the skin. The guard toed the informer in

the side, elicited a little independent movement of the arm, lit in lightning flashes. "Oh, treat him tenderly," the Stepson said. "Very tenderly. He's valuable. Get a blanket round him."

"We lost the rest," his companion said tautly. There was rage beneath his tone.

The Stepson looked up. A shadow stood there in the lightnings, in the rain, an unlikely cloaked shape, a darkness by the bridge.

When the lightning next flashed it was gone. Fire danced on the water, full of tricks and shadows on this side of the bank. The blaze might have taken all of Downwind, but for the rain. It was dying even now.

Six horsemen thundered across the bridge from Sanctuary to Downwind, securing the road.

"You'd better send more," the garrison officer said. "They're like rats over there, small but a lot of them. You- saw that."

The Stepson fixed the man with a chill, calm eye. "I saw catastrophe. Two of us

could have turned the town upside down if that were the object. Perhaps you

misunderstood. But I rather doubt it. Six could raze the town. But that wasn't





what we wanted, was it?" He looked down at the moaning informer, then collected

his companion and walked away.

\* \* \*

"Drink," Mradhon said. Moria drank, holding the cup herself this time, and

stared blearily at the two men, Mradhon leaning over her, Haught over against

the wall. It was decent food they gave her. She wondered where they got the money, dimly, in that vague way she wondered about anything. She was curious why

these two kept treating her as they did, when it cost them, or why two men she

had never met had proved dependable when those she had known best had not. It

confounded her. They never used that language they both spoke, not since that

night. Haught had put on freeman's clothing, if only that of Downwind. He

scars. She had seen them, when he dressed. So did Mradhon Vis, but different

ones, made with knives.

So did she, inside and out. Maybe that was what they had in common, the three of

them. Or that they wanted what she knew, names and places. Or that they were

just different, thinking differently, the way people did who had not grown up in

the Downwind, and that kind of maze of foreignness she never tried to figure.

She just took it that they wanted something; and so did she, which was to fill a nebulous and empty spot and to keep fed and warm and breathing.

Mor-am was dead. She hoped so. Or things were worse than she had figured.

## A FUGITIVE ART

by Diana L. Paxson

The fleeing King ran towards the Gate, the strained lines of his back and arms,





and the bunched muscles of his thighs, eloquent of desperation. His face was

shadowed and his crown rolled in the dust; behind him lay a confusion of arms

and weapons, and the bloodied sword of his conqueror raised against a sunset sky.

"And here we have the last King of Ilsig, pursued by Ataraxis the Great. . . ." Crimson damask rustled stiffly as Coricidius the Vizier motioned towards the

mural that glowed on the ancient wall. He bowed to the Prince and his companions. The other guests at the reception stood in a respectful half-circle

on the chequered marble of the floor.

Lalo the Limner, trailing self-consciously a few steps behind, squinted at the painting and wondered if he had made the sky too lurid after all. What would

they think, these great lords of Ranke who had been sent by the Emperor to

evaluate Sanctuary's preparations for the war?

Prince Kadakithis flushed with pleasure and peered more closely at the figure of

his ancestor. Coricidius fixed Lalo with an eye like a moulting eagle's, summoning him. His aged skin was pallid above the vehemence of his gown.

He should not wear that color, thought Lalo, suppressing an impulse to duck

behind one of the gilded pillars. Coricidius always affected him that way, and he had almost refused the task of refurbishing the Presence Hall for this visit because of it. But however discredited the Vizier might be in Ranke, in Sanctuary his power was second only to that of the Prince-Governor (indeed, some

said that his influence counted for more).

"Remarkable-such freshness of line, such originality!" One of the Imperial Commissioners bent to examine the brushwork, chins quivering with enthusiasm.

"My Lord Raximander, thank you. May I present the artist! Master Lalo is a native of Sanctuary ..."

Lalo hid his paint-stained hands behind his back as they all looked at him,





curious as if he had been in Meyne's Menagerie. It must be only too obvious that

he lived in the city-the battered buildings through which the painted King was

fleeing belonged to the Maze.

Exuding attar of roses and geniality, Lord Raximander turned to Lalo.

"You have great talent, but why do you stay here? You are like a pearl on the neck of a whore!"

Lalo stared at him, then realized that the man was not mocking him-neither the

Prince nor the Vizier had ever ventured west of the Processional, and the Maze

had not been included on the Commissioners' sight-seeing tour. He stifled a

grin, thinking of these popinjays at the mercy of some of his old friends from the Vulgar Unicorn-like alley-cats with some Lady's pet love-bird, they would be.

The other Commissioners were looking at the painting now-the General, the

Archpriest Arbalest, Zanderei the Provisioner and an undistinguished relative of

the Emperor. Lalo listened to them commenting on its naive charm and primitive

vigor and sighed.

"Indeed-" came a soft voice close to his ear. "What recognition can you expect

in this city of thieves? In Ranke they would know how to appreciate you. ..."

Lalo jumped, hearing his own thoughts vocalized, and saw a slight man with

clipped greying hair and a skin weathered brown, draped in dove-grey silk. Zanderei... after a moment his memory supplied the name, and for a moment he

imagined he recognized amused understanding in the Commissioner's eyes. Then

blandness masked them, and as Lalo opened his mouth to reply, Zanderei turned away.

A meek nonenity, Lalo had thought him when the Prince introduced the





Commissioners to them all, and now Zanderei was a mouse once more. Lalo frowned, trying to understand.

A youthful eunuch, somewhat overaware of the splendor of his new purple satin

and fringe, approached with a tray of pewter goblets. It was wine of Caronne,

the whisper ran, cooled by snow that had been packed in sawdust all the way from

the northern mountains whose possession was now being disputed so bitterly. The

Commissioners took new goblets, and Coricidius motioned the slave away.

Lalo, whose cup was almost empty, looked after him longingly, but did not quite

have the confidence to call him back again. I should have used myself as a mode]

for the cowardly Ilsig King, he thought bitterly. Too many people here remember

when I was drinking myself to death and Gilla took in laundry from the merchants' wives, and I am afraid they will laugh at me. ...

And yet he had painted the walls of the Temple of the Rankan gods, he had decorated this hall, and the Prince himself had complimented him. Why could he

not be satisfied? Once my dream was to paint the truth beneath the skin, he thought then. What do I want now?

The air pulsed with polite conversation as rich merchants of Sanctuary pretended

they were accustomed to such affairs, the Rankans tried to look as if they were

enjoying this one, and the Prince and his officers uneasily enjoyed the Empire's

belated recognition while wondering whether it was to their advantage.

Except for Coricidius-Lalo reminded himself. Rumor had it that the Vizier would

stop at nothing to spend what remained of his old age back in the capital.

A wave of scent set Lalo to coughing, and he turned to confront Lord Raximander's beaming face.

"Why not return to the Capital with me?" the Commissioner said expansively.
"A

new talent! My wife would be so pleased."





Lalo smiled back, his vision expanding in images of marble columns and pavements

of porphyry that far outshone the face-lifted splendors of Prince Kittycat's hall. Would Gilla like to live in a palace?

"But we need not waste the few weeks I have to spend here-"

Lalo's skin chilled as Lord Raximander went on.

"A picture of me, for instance-you could do that here in the palace as a small demonstration of your skill."

Before Raximander had finished, Lalo was shaking his head. "Someone must have misinformed you-I never do portraits!"

Some of the others, attention attracted by the raised voices, had drifted toward

the mural again. Zanderei was watching with a faint smile.

Coricidius motioned towards the wall with a bony finger. "Who poses for all your pictures, then?"

Lalo twitched like a nervous horse, trying to find an answer that would not alienate them... Anything but the truth, which was that a sorcerer's spell had enabled-nay, compelled him, to portray the true nature of his sitters' souls. After a few disastrous attempts to paint Sanctuary's wealthy, Lalo had learned

to choose his models from those among the poor who were still uncorrupted.

"My lord, that one was done from imagination," he said truthfully, for the Ilsig

King had been inspired by his memories of fleeing through the Maze just ahead of

local bullies when he was a boy. He did not tell them that he had got the Hell Hound Quag to boast of his feats on campaign while he posed for the figure of

the Rankan Emperor.

One of the eunuch pages scurried towards them and Coricidius bent to hear his

message. Released from his gaze, Lalo stepped backward with a sigh.

"You are too sensitive, Master Limner," Zan-derei said softly. "You must learn





to accept what each day brings. In these times, ideals are an expensive luxury."

"Do you want a portrait too?" Lalo asked bitterly.

"Oh, I would not be worth the trouble-" Zan-derei smiled. "Besides, I know how I appear to the world."

Cymbals crashed, and as Lalo's startled pulse began to slow he realized that the

other end of the room was flaring with the colored silks of the dancing girls. He should have expected it, having watched them rehearse almost every afternoon

while he worked on the paintings here.

Such a commotion, he thought, for a few strangers who will make notes on

Sanctuary as most artists make portraits-recording only the surface of reality

and then will be gone.

Happily abandoning their conversations, the Commissioners let the purpleclad

pages usher them to couches below the dais on which the Prince was already

enthroned. The dancers, chosen from among the more talented of Kadakithis'

lesser concubines, moved sinuously through the ornate topography of their dance,

pausing only from time to time to detach a veil.

Trembling with reaction, Lalo drifted towards the row of pillars that supported

the vaulted and domed ceiling. Someone had left a goblet on the marble bench,

nearly full. Lalo took a long swallow, then made himself put it down again. His

heart was pounding as loudly as the drums.

Why am I so afraid? he wondered, and then wondered how he could be anything

else, in a town where footpads dogged your steps by day, and if you heard a scream after dark you ran not to help but to bar your door. It must be better in

the Capital... there must be somewhere Gilla and I could live in safety.





He lifted the goblet once more, but the wine tasted sour and he set it back half-full. Coricidius would not care if he left the celebration now that he had exhibited both the pictures and their creator. Lalo wanted to go home.

He got to his feet and stepped around the pillar, then halted, startled as something in front of him seemed to move. After a moment he laughed, realizing

that it was only his reflection in the polished marble that faced the wall. Dimly he could see the glitter of embroidery on his festival jerkin, and the sheen on his full breeches, but they could not disguise the stoop of his narrow

shoulders or the way his belly had begun to round. Even the thinning of his ginger hair was somehow mirrored there. But through some quality of the dark

marble or some trick of the light, Lalo's face was as shadowed as that of the Ilsig King.

\* \* \*

Lalo worked his way around the outside of the Presence Hall to the side door.

The corridor seemed quiet after the clamor of music and the wine-fueled babble

of conversation, and the government offices that occupied the spaces between

Hall and the outside of the Palace were empty and dark. As he had expected, the

side-door leading to the courtyard was bolted tight. With a sigh he went the other way, passed through the Hall of Justice that fronted the Palace as quickly

as he could, and out through one of the great double doors that led onto the porch and broad stair.

Torches had been fixed in the pillars at the top and bottom of the stair, and their fitful light gleamed on the armour of the guards who stood at attention on

each of the four wide steps, and glowed on the purple pennon tied to each spear,

then rayed out across the inner courtyard in uneven ribbons of brightness and

shadow, as if the soldiers had become part of the Palace architecture.

Lalo paused for a moment, noting the effect. Then he saw that the first guard

was Quag, nodded, and received in answer the flicker of an eyelid in the wooden

patience of the Hell-Hound's face.





Lalo's sandals crunched on grit as he crossed the flagstones of the inner courtyard, punctuating the patter of applause that drifted from the Palace, at this distance as faint as the sound of wavelets on a shore. He supposed that the

concubines had stripped off their final veils. He must remember not to show

Gilla the sketches he had made of them practicing.

One of Honald's many nephews was on duty in the guardbox set into the massive

archway of the Palace Gate. Tonight the double doors were opened wide, and Lalo

passed through unquestioned, though he remembered a time when all he owned would

not have been enough to bribe the Gatekeeper to let him enter here. He felt dizzy, although he had hardly had any wine.

Why can't I be satisfied with what I have? he wondered. What is wrong with me?

He crossed the expanse of Vashanka's Square more quickly, heading diagonally

towards the West Gate and the Governor's Walk. For a moment the east wind

brought him the rank, fuggy smell of the Zoo Gardens, then it shifted and he felt on his face the cool breath of the sea.

He halted just outside the Gate and with a sigh reversed his cloak so that its dull inner lining concealed his festival clothes. It was well known in the appropriate places that Lalo never carried money-in the old days he had never

had any, and now Gilla controlled the family treasury- but he would not want

anyone to make a mistake in the dark.

A waxing moon was already brightening the heavens, and the rooftops of the city

made a jagged silhouette against the stars. Not since he was a boy, slipping from his pallet behind his father's workbench to join his friends' adventuring,

had Lalo seen Sanctuary at this hour with sober eyes. Just now, with all its sordidness obscured by shadow, it seemed to him to be possessed of a kind of

haphazard but enduring integrity.





His feet had carried him almost to Shadow Lane without his attention when they

encountered something soft. He leaped awkwardly aside to avoid stepping into the

contents of a honeypot which someone had emptied into the street to stink and

steam, until the rain washed it into the city's underground maze of sewers and

it was carried off by the tide. He had been into those tunnels once, on a dare, through an entry shaft near the Vulgar Unicorn. He wondered if it were still there....

What am I doing, getting sentimental about Sanctuary/ thought Lalo as he inspected the sole of his sandal to see if any ordure remained. I must have had

more wine than I thought! He had heard that in Ranke, armies of street cleaners

scoured the streets every night to rid the city of the refuse of the day. ...

He remembered the flatteries of Lord Raxi-mander and that strange man, Zanderei,

and he remembered the days when his one desire had been to get out of Sanctuary.

It seemed to him that his life had consisted of cycles in which he dreamed of escape, found new hope for life in Sanctuary, discovered that his hope was unjustified, and began to plan flight once more.

This last time, when he had found that if he stuck to mythological subjects and

chose his models carefully he could turn Enas Yorl's gift to a blessing, he had been sure that his troubles were over. But now here he was, bewailing his fate again.

I should have learned better by now ... he thought morosely, but what is there

to Jearn? Wii] anything but death stop this wheel or make it take a different path?

Houses leaned close together above him now, cutting off the sky. In some of the

windows lamplight glowed, though most of them were tightly shuttered, edged and

chinked with light that dappled the worn cobbles below. Lalo winced as a murmur

of voices exploded into abuse. A mangy dog that had been nosing at something in





the gutters looked up at the noise, then went back to its meal.

Lalo shuddered, visualizing death as a starving jackal-hound waiting to spring.

There must be some other way-he told himself, for however much he hated his

life, he feared death more.

Human shadows slid from the shadows behind him, and he forced himself to walk

steadily, knowing that at this hour, in this part of Sanctuary, it was indeed death to be visibly afraid. By daylight the area shared in the quasi respectability of the Bazaar, but by night it belonged to the Maze.

From ahead came the sound of drunken song and a burst of laughter. Torchlight

danced around the corner followed by the singers, a group of mercenaries emboldened by numbers to make the pilgrimage to the ale casks of the Vulgar

Unicorn.

As the light reached them, the shapes that had followed Lalo slipped back into

alleys and doorways, and Lalo himself edged beneath the overhang of a tenement

until the soldiers had gone by. He had almost reached Slippery Street now, and

the cul-de-sac which for twenty years had been his home.

Now, at last, Lalo allowed himself to hasten, for in all the ups and downs of his fortunes there had been one constant, and that was the knowledge that he had

a home, and that Gilla waited for him there.

The third step of the staircase squeaked, as did the seventh and the eighth. When Lalo had become fashionable and had, for the first time in his life, had

money, he and Gilla had bought the building in which they lived and repaired,

among other things, the staircase. But the stairs still squeaked, and Lalo, hearing the lullaby Gilla was singing to their youngest child halt a moment, knew that she had heard him coming home.

Breathing a little faster than he would have liked after the climb, he opened the door.





"You're home early!" The floor quivered beneath her steps as Gilla came through

the door of what had once been the adjoining apartment. Lalo saw beyond her the

curly head of their youngest, whom they still called the baby even though he was

now nearly two years old, and the outstretched arm of an older child.

"Is everything all right?" Lalo unfastened his cloak and hung it on the peg.

"It was only a nightmare-" softly she closed the door. "And what about you?

was sure you would be at the Palace all night, imbibing the wine of paradise with all the great ones and their gilded ladies." The carved chair groaned faintly as she sat down and lifted her massive arms to pat the elaborate curls and coils of her hair.

"There weren't any ladies-" tactfully he passed over the dancing girls, "just an unlikely mixture of military and priests and government men, like a stew from the Bazaar!"

She set her elbow on the table and rested her head on her hand. "If it was such

a bore why did you stay so long? Don't tell me they wouldn't let you go?" Her eyes narrowed and he flushed a little beneath the acuity of her gaze. Deliberately he began to unhook his vest, waiting for her to speak again.

"Something happened-" she said then. "Something's troubling you."

He draped his vest across another chair and sat down in it with a sigh.

"Gilla, what would you say to the idea of leaving Sanctuary?" Beyond her he could see his first study for the picture of Sabellia which graced the great Temple now. Gilla had been his model, and for a moment he saw a double image of

woman and Goddess, and her bulk took on a monumental dignity.

She put down her arm and sat up straight. "Now, when we are secure at last?"

"How secure can anyone be, here?" He hunched forward, running stubby craftsman's

fingers through his thinning hair. Then he told her how they had praised his picture, and what the future Lord Raximander had offered him.

"Ranke!" she exclaimed when he had finished. "Clean streets and quiet nights!





But what would I do there? All the fine ladies would laugh at me...." For a moment she looked curiously vulnerable, despite her size. Then her eyes met his.

"But you said he wanted a portrait-Lalo, you can't do that-you'll end up in the Imperial dungeons, not the court!"

"Even there? Surely there must be some honest men and virtuous women at the

heart of the Empire!" Lalo said wistfully.

"Will you never grow up? We are doing very well as we are-you have a position.

people like what you do, and the children will be well-apprenticed and married

when the time comes. And now you want to go chase some other dream? Why can't

you make up your mind?"

He put his hands over his aching eyes and shook his head. If only he knew-there

was something missing in him, something that he sought in each new thing he

tried to do ... What use has it been to have my heart's desire? he thought, if I myself am still the same?

After a little he heard the chair scrape and felt her coming to him, and sighed again, more deeply, as the strength and softness of her arms enclosed him. She

had scented her skin with oil of sandalwood, and he could feel the opulence of

her body through the thin silk of the night-robe she wore.

It changed nothing, but in her arms he could forget his perplexities for at least a little while. Gilla kissed him on his bald spot and drew away, and with a sense of having made a truce with fate he followed her into the other room.

\* \* \*

## "Thieves!"

Lalo jerked upright, shocked from sleep by Gilla's scream and the crash that had

shaken the room. Was it morning? But everything was still dark! He rubbed his

eyes, still half-drugged by dreams of marble terraces and applause.





Shadows moved and feet that no longer troubled to be stealthy thudded on the

floor. . . hard hands grasped Lalo's shoulders and he cried out. Then something

hit the side of his head and he sagged against the hard hands that prisoned him.

"Murderers! Assassins!"

His head still ringing, Lalo recognized Gilla in the voice, and in the dark bulk that heaved upward from the bed to fling another assailant against the wall. Water spattered his cheek and he smelt roses as the vase that had stood on the

bedside table flew past him and shattered against someone's skull. Men caromed

into each other swearing as Gilla groped forward. There was no sound from their

neighbors-he had not really expected it-they would ask their questions when

morning came.

"In Vashanka's name, somebody silence the sow!" In the half-light a drawn sword gleamed dimly.

"No!" he croaked, gasped in air and cried out, "Gilla, stop fighting-there are too many-Gilla, please!"

There was a final convulsion, then silence. Flint rasped steel and a little light sparked into life. Gilla lay sprawled like a fallen monument. For a moment

Lalo felt as if a great hand had closed on his chest. Then there was movement in

the tangle of limbs. Gilla rolled over and levered herself to her feet without spending a glance on the man who had cushioned her fall.

"Savankala save me, she's squashed me flat...Sir, help me-don't leave me here...."

Sir? But the man on the floor was a Hell-Hound-Lalo recognized him now.

"I don't understand..."he said aloud, and as he turned the light was quenched and he blinked at darkness again.

"Carry him," said a deep voice. "And you, woman, be still if you want to see him





whole again."

Sick from the blow and aching from rough handling, Lalo did not resist as they

shoved his sandals onto his feet and thrust an old smock over his head and marched him along the empty streets back to the Palace. But instead of rounding

the outer wall to the dungeons, as Lalo had dismally expected, they hustled him

through the Palace Gate and along the side of the building and down a little staircase to the basement.

Then, still without a word of explanation, he was thrust into a dank hole smelling of dry rot and full of things to stumble over to shiver, and wonder why

they had brought him here, and gnaw his paint-stained fingers while he waited

for dawn ...

\* \* \*

"Wake up, you Wrigglie scum? The Lord wants to talk to you-"

Lalo surfaced, groaning, from a dream in which he had been taken prisoner and

dragged through the night until... Something hit him hard in the ribs and he opened his eyes.

It was morning, and it had not been a dream. He saw flaking white-washed walls,

and splintered crates and furniture heaped on the bare earth of the floor. It was not a prison then. A little pallid light filtered down to him through one barred window set high in the wall.

He forced himself to sit up and face his tormentors.

"Quag!"

At Lalo's exclamation, the Hell-Hound's pitted-leather face became, if possible,

a richer shade of terra cotta, and his eyes slid away from the painter's gaze. Lalo followed the look to the doorway, and suddenly began to understand what

power had brought him here, though he was as far as ever from comprehending why.

Coricidius hunched in the doorway like a sick eagle, with his cloak clutched





around him against the early morning chill, and a face like curdled milk. He eyed Lalo sourly, hawked and spat, and then stepped stiffly into the room.

"My Lord, am I under arrest? I've done nothing-why have you brought me here?"
babbled Lalo.

"I want to commission some portraits ..." The lined face twitched with the faintest of malicious smiles.

"What?"

Coricidius snorted in disgust and motioned to one of the guards to set a folding

camp-stool in the middle of the room. Joint by joint, the old man lowered himself until he settled fully upon it with a sigh.

"I have no time to argue with you, dauber. You say you don't do portraits, but you will do them for me."

Lalo shook his head. "My lord, I can't do pictures of real people... they hate them... I'm no good at it."

"You're too good at it." Coricidius corrected him. "I know your secret, you see.

I've had your models followed, and talked to them. I could kill you, but if you refuse me, I have only to tell a few of your former patrons and they will save me the toil."

Lalo clutched at the folds of his smock to hide the trembling of his hands. "Then I am doomed-if I do portraits for you, my secret will be known as soon as

they are seen."

"Ah, but these pictures are not for public display." Coricidius hunched forward.

"I want you to make a likeness of each of the Commissioners who have come fron

Ranke. I shall tell them that it is a surprise for the Emperor-that no one must see it until it is done ... and before that happens, some accident to the painting is certain to occur. . .. "The Vizier was shaking with subtle tremors that ran along each limb to end in a grimace which Lalo took minutes to recognize as laughter.

"But not before I have seen it," the old man went on, "and learned the weaknesses these peacocks hide from men ... They have come to power in the





Court since my time, but once I know their souls I can constrain them to help me

return to favor again!"

Lalo shivered. The proposal had a certain superficial logic, but there were so many things that could go wrong.

"But perhaps I have simply not yet found the right stick to make the donkey go

..." Coricidius went on. "They say you love your wife-" he peered at Lalo disbelievingly. "Shall we blind her and send her to the Street of the Red Lanterns while we keep you prisoner?"

I should have gone away ... thought Lalo. I should have taken Gilla and the children out of here as soon as I had the money to go... Once he had seen a rabbit transfixed by the shadow of a stooping hawk. I am that rabbit, and I am

lost ... he thought.

And after all, the internal dialogue went on, what are all these plots and counterplots to me? If 1 can help this Rankan buzzard return to his own foul nest then at least Sanctuary will be free of him!

"All right ... I will do what you say..." Lalo said aloud.

\* \* \*

Lalo, brow furrowed and an extra brush held between his teeth, leaned closer to

the canvas, concentrating on the line the soft brush made. When he was painting,

his hand and eye became a single organ in which visual impressions were transmitted to the fingers and to the brush which was their extension without

mediation by the consciousness. Line, mass, shape and color, all were factors in

a pattern which must be replicated on the canvas. The eye checked the work of

the hand and automatically corrected it without either interpretation or reaction from the brain.

"... and then I was promoted to be under-warden of the great Temple of Savankala

in Ranke." The Archpriest Arbalest settled a little more comfortably in his chair, and Lalo's sensitive fingers, responding, adjusted a line.

"An excellent position, really, right at the heart of things. Everybody who is





anybody pays homage there eventually, and whoever transmits their petitions to

the god can gather quite a lot of useful information in time." Smiling complacently, the Archpriest smoothed the brocaded saffron folds of his gown.

"Mmnn-very true-" murmured Lalo with the fraction of his mind that was not mesmerized by his work.

"I wish you would let me look at what you are doing!" the priest said petulantly. "It is my face you are immortalizing, after all!"

Shocked into awareness, Lalo stepped back from the easel and looked at him.

"Oh no, my Lord, you must not! It has been strictly ordered that this picture shall be a surprise. None of the sitters is to see it until the entire painting is revealed to the Emperor. If you try to look I will have to call the guard. Indeed, it is as much as my life is worth to let anyone see the picture before its time!"

And that, at least, was perfectly true, thought Lalo, daring to look at the canvas with conscious eyes at last. Against the crude backdrop of a pillared hall had been sketched the rough outlines of five figures. The one on the far left had been filled in yesterday with the picture of Lord Raximander, the first of the Commissioners to serve as model here. He looked like a pigcomplacently

self-indulgent, with just a hint of stubborn ferocity in the little eyes.

Lalo wondered that the Commissioners had consented to it. Since they came they

had been busy with inspections and meetings, and listening to interminable

reports. Perhaps they were glad of a chance to sit still. Or perhaps they feared the consequences of refusing to contribute to a gift for their Emperor, or possibly they really were eager to have their visit to this outpost of Empire immortalized. Raximander, at least, had appeared to take the sitting as tacit agreement from Lalo to paint another portrait which the Commissioner would be

allowed to see.

Now the picture of the Archpriest was almost complete beside Lord Raximander's.

If the thing had been meant seriously, Lalo would have wanted several hours more

to work on the finishing of the gown and hair, but it was already sufficient for the Vizier's purposes. Lalo looked at it with normal vision for the first time





and repressed a sigh.

Why had he dared to hope that just because the man was a priest he would be

virtuous? But Arbalest was not a pig-more of a weasel, Lalo thought, noting the

covert cunning of his gaze.

"If you are tired we can end the sitting now." He bowed to the priest. "I will not need your presence for what remains."

When the priest had gone Lalo refilled his mug from the pitcher of beer provided

by Coricidius. Aside from the infamous manner of the commission, the Vizier had

not treated him badly. Having blackmailed him into painting, the old man was at

least allowing him to do so in comfort. They had set aside a pleasant room on

the second floor of the Palace for his use-at the front next to the roof garden so that windows on three sides gave him light-working conditions, at least, were

ideal.

But the painting was an abomination. Lalo forced himself to look at it again. He

had sketched in columns and a carven ceiling just in case someone should catch a

glimpse of the canvas from far away. But the faces with which he was filling the

foreground made the rich surroundings seem a travesty.

Everyone at the Palace appeared to believe the tale that the painting was a bribe to the Emperor, and some, believing that this must give Lalo some influence, were already toadying to him. Even to Gilla, Lalo had had to pretend

that the midnight arrest was a mistake and the commission real. But if she did

not believe him, for once she had the sense to let the subject alone.

Would others do the same? What if the project became so famous that people

insisted on seeing the picture? What if one of his sitters proved nimble enough

to get a good look before Lalo could call the guard?





Lalo sighed again, drained his mug, and told the Hell-Hound currently on duty to bring the third subject in.

\* \* \*

Lalo sat oh a low stool next to the table where he had laid out his painting things, waiting, like them, for the fourth of the Commissioners to arrive for his sitting. He supposed that he had been lucky to get in Arbalest and the royal

relative yesterday-he glanced at the third picture with distaste. "Something oxis," the man's name was, but already he had trouble remembering. Not surprising-his portrait revealed a bovine complacence that avoided evil mainly

through lack of energy.

And these are the pride of Ranke? thought Lalo. He found himself almost grateful

to Coricidius. I would never have known-he grimaced at the painting again-

would have uprooted my family to seek my fortune in the capital, innocently

certain it must be superior to Sanctuary. But there, the evil is only better disguised....

From the courtyard below he could hear the even tramp of bullhide sandalsthe

Prince's Guard was drilling again. These days, even the City garrison marched

and polished their armor, but whether it was in hopes of being sent to the war

or the opposite, he did not know. Nor, at this moment, did he care. He found it

hard to believe that any new invader could make things any better, or worse, in

Sanctuary.

Still, the incessant marching made him nervous, as if his former certainties were illusions, and just around the corner lay some new threat that he could not

see. Restlessly he paced to the window, and was just turning back when the guard

brought the fourth sitter in.

"My Lord Zanderei!" Lalo bowed to the man to whom he had spoken at the

reception. "Please be seated-" he indicated the sitter's chair.





"I am sorry to have kept you waiting. Master Limner," the man said plaintively,

settling himself. "I was detained at the warehouses. There seems to be some

confusion regarding the grain supplies set aside for the war ..."

Lalo busied himself with his paints to hide a grin. He could well imagine that the web of bribes, kickbacks, substitutions and out-and-out shortchanging characteristic of business in Sanctuary would make "confusion" an understatement. Why had they sent such a clerkly little mouse to deal with the

situation here? Glancing at him again, Lalo realized that Zanderei had one of

the least remarkable faces he had ever seen.

I suppose it comes of a life-time of deference, he thought. The man displayed no

individuality at all. But for the first time in this project Lalo found himself eager to set brush to canvas, knowing that once he did, no dissimulation could

hide the truth of the man from him.

"Am I posed correctly? I can turn my head the other way if you like, or fold my hands ..."

"Yes, clasp your hands-your head is very well as it is. You must relax, sir, and think how near your business is to its conclusion..."Lalo poured thinner into the cup and dipped his brush.

"Yes," Zanderei echoed softly. "I am almost done. A week or less will show me if

I have accomplished all I was sent to do. The conflict draws very close to us now." His thin lips curved in the faintest of smiles.

Lalo's eyes narrowed. He drew his brush through the light ochre and began.

A half hour went by, and an hour. Lalo worked steadily without really being conscious either of the passage of time or of what he was doing. Zanderei was

light and shadow, color and texture and line-a problem in interpretation.

artist adjusted to the changing light and even gave his model permission to move

from time to time without emerging from the trance which was his art and his







Then, from the Hall of Justice below, the gong for the fourth watch began to toll. Zanderei got to his feet, grey robes shifting like shadow around him. Lalo, fighting his way back to awareness like a man awakening from sleep, saw

that dusk was beginning to gather in the corners of the room.

"I am sorry. I must go now." Zanderei took a few steps forward, more smoothly

than Lalo would have expected, considering how long the man had been sitting still.

"Oh, of course-forgive me for keeping you so long."

"Are you finished? Will you want me to come to you again?"

Lalo looked at the picture, wondering if he had captured the reality of this man. For a moment he did not understand what he saw. He glanced quickly at the

other portraits, but they had not changed, and paint still glistened wetly where

he had given a last touch to Zanderei's hair. But he had never been unable to recognize the model in one of his portraits before...

He saw a face like stone, like steel, a face with no life but in the eyes, and there only an ancient pain. And in the hands of this image, a bloodied knife was gripped fast.

Coricidius wanted to see these men's weaknesses-but I see death here!

And like the canvas, Lalo's face must have revealed the tumult in his soul, for now Zanderei was blurring towards him in a swordsman's swift rush that brought

him past Lalo to comprehend the picture in one searching stare and still in the

same motion to whirl and flick into the throat of the oncoming guardsman a knife

that had been hidden in his sleeve.

"Sorcery!" exclaimed Zanderei, and then, more slowly, "Is that what I look like to you?"

Lalo jerked his appalled gaze from the ruby rivulet that was snaking its way





from the throat of the guard across the floor. Now Zanderei stood with a predator's poise, and his face and the face in the picture were the same.

"Did they set you to trap me? Have my masters' plans been betrayed?" Softly he

moved towards Lalo, who stood shaking his head and shivering. "Ah, of course-it

was Coricidius, setting traps for everyone. I doubt that he expected to catch me!" he added more softly.

"Who are you? Why are you pretending to be a clerk?" Lalo stared at Zanderei,

seeing something flicker behind the still eyes as if the mask he had penetrated

only covered a veil that hid another truth deeper within.

"I am fate ... or I am nothing ... It all depends. My masters wish the Prince to do his part in the war, but it would not be well for him to do it too effectively. 'Watch him, but do not let him become a hero, Zanderei...' Until that happens, I will serve him." His voice ran smoothly as an undammed stream,

but Lalo knew that what he was hearing doomed him more surely than what he had seen.

"You're going to kill the Prince ..." Lalo stepped backwards until he bumped into the table on which his paints lay.

"Perhaps-" Zanderei shrugged.

"You're going to kill me?"

The other man sighed, and from the other sleeve a second knife flickered into

his hand. "Do I have a choice?" he said regretfully. "I am a professional. No one will deplore the work of the vandal who kills you and destroys the painting

more than I. . . or perhaps it will have been you who suffered a revulsion of feeling and did it yourself-for I am sure that Coricidius forced you to this work. But one way or another, the painting must be destroyed-" Zanderei looked

at the other portraits and for the first time amusement flickered in his eyes. "You are far too accurate!

"Reckon up your life, Master Limner-" he said more gently, "for once the painting is gone the painter must disappear as well."





Lalo swallowed, afraid that his churning stomach would deny him dignity even in

his death. And what had his life been worth to anyone, after all? Zanderei took

flint and steel from a pouch beneath his robe, and in a moment light flared in the dimness of the room. Then the assassin set a stained paint rag aflame and

held it to the canvas.

Lalo groped for support and his hand closed on the smooth side of a paintpot.

His throat ached, holding back the urge to beg the man to stop. He hated the painting-he wished it had never been done-and yet, why did he feel the same pain

as he had when the Hell-Hound struck Gilla to the floor? His eyes stung with

unuttered grief for his work, for himself, for his family left fatherless.

The canvas had caught fire and was beginning to crackle merrily now. Bright

flame fattened on the paint-soaked cloth and cast demon-flickers on the face of

Zanderei.

"No!" The cry burst from Lalo's lips, and as Zanderei straightened, Lalo's hand closed on the paint pot and he flung it at the other man.

It struck Zanderei's shoulder, and red paint splashed like blood across the grey robe.

The assassin exploded towards him and Lalo scrambled frantically around the

table, snatching up more paint pots, brushes, anything he could throw. One of

them hit Zanderei's forehead, and as paint sprayed across his face he hesitated

for just a moment to mop his eyes.

And in that moment Lalo kicked over the table and ran.

\* \* \*

Lalo hugged his chest as if he could muffle the drumming of his heart and stared around him.





He had confused memories of having fled down the corridor that edged the upper

half of the Presence Hall, towards the back of the Palace, down the stairs by the dais, and then still farther, into a part of the Palace he did not know. Though the floor was still marble, the slabs were cracked and discolored, and

plaster was chipping from the wall. Then he heard crockery clattering nearby and

realized he must be hard by the kitchens.

At least, he thought gratefully, Zanderei the Commissioner would be even more

out of place here than he. Cautiously he turned into another passageway and

moved forward. But as he eased open the door at the end of it, he heard once

more a faint pattering behind him-the steps of one who from long training ran so

lightly his footfalls were only a whisper of fine leather on polished stone.

Stifling a moan, Lalo burst through the door, dashed across the wooden floor and

the platform that opened out onto the kitchen courtyard, and flung himself into

the first concealment he found.

It had looked like a cart, and as Lalo sank into its contents he realized what it was. Not the honey-wagon, thank the gods, but the cart into which they had

collected the garbage from several days' worth of princely meals. Gagging,

wriggled deeper into the mass of turnip peelings and sour curds, soggy rice and

pastry crusts and meat trimmings and bones.

He thought grimly, As long as I can retch, I'm stil] alive...

The cart moved beneath him and he heard the stamp of a hoof on stone.

realized then that not only was he alive, he might even escape, for if the horse was hitched, it must be time for the garbage to be taken away. He waited, breathing shallowly, for the endless minutes until he heard voices and the wagon

lurched with the weight of somebody climbing onto the driver's bench. Then they

began to move.





Faster... Faster! Lalo prayed as he was jounced deeper into the reeking mass.

The clatter of wooden wheels on stone was deafening, then there was a pause, a

moment's conversation with Honald at the Gate, and the duller vibration as the

wagon trundled across the pounded earth of Vashanka's Square.

Then the cart shuddered to a halt. Lalo strained his ears for the night-noises of Sanctuary, but heard instead shouting and the clamor of an alarm.

"Is that smoke? Theba's paps, it's the Palace! Leave the wagon, Tarn, we can give the beasts their slops in the morning!" The wagon heaved again and Lalo

heard two sets of footsteps pounding back the way they had come.

He settled back down, realizing with wonder that for the moment at least, he was saved.

And what will I do now? Zanderei would tell everyone that Lalo had killed the

guard and started the fire. If caught, he would be cast into the dungeons, if they did not kill him out of hand. And if he offered to demonstrate his skill in his defense, he might wish that they had...

He could not return to the Palace to accuse the 'Commissioner', but if he could

reach the Maze he could hide indefinitely-there were still a few who owed him

favors there.

And then... Zanderei would either assassinate Prince Kadakithis, or go peacefully home. The former seemed more likely, for one does not return a honed

blade to the sheath without blooding it, and in that case Coricidius would fall as well.

And what would become of Sanctuary? The thought troubled his satisfaction. What

kind of tyrant would the Empire send to avenge its son? For all his clumsiness,

at least Prince Kittycat meant well, and if they must be ruled by foreigners, surely the ones they were accustomed to would be best.

And it's all in my hands... Trying to control laughter, Lalo unwisely took





too deep a breath, and began to cough again. Here I wallow in the Prince's garbage, deciding what his fate shall be? Power bubbled in his veins like wine

of Caronne. I could send word to Coricidius-he started this, he might believe me

 $\dots$  or-he remembered rumors he had heard about Shadowspawn-I might be able to

get word to the Prince himself...

But first I have to get out of here?

Cautiously Lalo poked his head over the rim of the cart. There was a whiff of smoke in the air, and above the wall he could see torches winking like glowworms

in the upper windows of the Palace, but he saw no glare of fire-perhaps they had

put it out in time. The cart in which he was sitting was parked just outside the Zoo Gardens, a few feet from the Processional Gate.

Sighing with relief, Lalo clambered over the side and began to strip off his smock and brush away the worst of the filth that coated him-

-And stopped, feeling a gaze that was not the dispassionate stare of the mangy

lions beyond the barrier. He turned then, and looked across the square to the

Palace Gate from which a familiar grey-robed figure had just emerged. For a

moment fear froze him again, but he was still glowing with the inebriation of

power. He let his smock fall to the ground.

Zanderei's robe was of rich silk, while his own worn shirt and stained breeches

would attract no attention. If he could entice the Rankan into the town, Lalo would be on his own ground, and the City itself might rid him and the Prince of

their enemy.

Grinning nervously, Lalo walked into plain view, and then urged his stiff limbs

into an awkward dash through the Gate as Zanderei and half a dozen Hell-Hounds

leaped into motion across the Square after him.

Looking back over his shoulder at every other step, Lalo pressed his cramped





limbs to greater speed along the Processional Way. Hearing the guards close

behind him, he dodged among the merchants' houses to Westgate Street and down

Tanner's Row, heading for the Serpentine. And as he ran, the blood began to

course freely through his limbs once more, and he shed middle-age and awkwardness as he had shed his ruined smock, and his fear.

Lalo leaped over a handcart that had been abandoned in the road and paused to

send it spinning broadsides. That would not long delay them, but he could hear

mercenaries laying bets on a dogfight in the next street. Laughing like the boy who had raced through these streets so long ago, he let his pursuers follow him

around the corner, slid eel-like through the crowd, and laughed again as the tinny clash of weapons told him that the Hell-Hounds and the mercenaries had met.

But what about Zanderei? Lalo waited in the shadow of a quiet doorway and

watched the gap at the entrance to the street. Night had fallen, and the moon, now almost at the full, was drawing free of the distorting smoke of the City and

transforming the shape and shadows of the street with its own deceptive dappling. How could he tell which one-

Ah, there, a shadow moved of itself, and Lalo knew that his enemy was here.

So soon! Shock tingled through his veins and set every hair on end. I must run

... the man moves too subtly-before those who would attack him for the silk he

wears can note him, he is away. I am a dead man if I cannot trap him somehow.

The glory he had tasted seemed now as inconstant as the moon. In a moment

Zanderei would reach his hiding place.

And yet it was almost as if he had done all this before-he remembered a time in

his boyhood, when he had come with his mates into the Maze in search of excitement and been set upon there. He had escaped by-he looked up and saw that





this house too had an external stair. Without allowing himself time to think of

failure, Lalo launched himself upward.

The wooden structure swayed alarmingly. Lalo clutched at a railing and nearly

fell when it gave way beneath his hand. He could hear loud voices inside-a window opened and then slammed shut as he was seen, and for a moment the

quarreling was stilled. Then he was on the roof, leaping over trays of drying fruit and ducking under clotheslines. He saw the dark shape behind him and

jerked one end of the line free so that the hanging clothes clung damply to the man who was following him.

Something flashed by his cheek in the moonlight like a line of white fire. Lalo threw himself across the gap between two buildings, clutched at the ledge of a

parapet and lay across it, gasping, staring at the quivering blade that matched

the one he had seen in the throat of the slain guard. He hauled himself the rest

of the way into the dubious protection of the gable end.

Two Hell-Hounds trotted down the street below, paused momentarily at the corner

and gave a whistle which was answered from two streets away. Lalo wondered what

had happened to the mercenaries. Then a shadow rose from the opposite rooftop,

glimmering like silver as it came into the full light of the moon.

"Limner!" Zanderei called, "The soldiers will kill you if they catch you before I do-give yourself up to me now!"

Lalo thought of the blade which he had wedged uncomfortably into his sash and

gritted his teeth. They call us Wrigglies, he remembered, Well, I had better do

some quick wriggling now? Cautiously he squirmed across the tiles. A quiver

beneath him told him that Zanderei had also crossed the gap, and he scrambled

for the opposite stair.

But there was none. Unable to stop, Lalo leaped to the balcony in a crash of





breaking crockery, and swung himself from the railing to the street below. The

upper way would not save him, but as he had lain gasping he had remembered an

alternative, darker and more dangerous both to the pursuer and the pursued.

Shards of terra cotta smashed and rattled in the street behind him as the owner

of the balcony glimpsed Zanderei and pelted him with his broken wares. Lalo sped

down the street and past a group wavering along from the direction of the Vulgar

Unicorn.

I wanted to be a hero-he thought, forcing his legs to more speed, but how do you

tell the difference between a dead hero and a dead fool? The singing behind him

faltered and someone screamed. Zanderei-for a moment Lalo saw the assassin

clearly in the moonlight-he had shed his grey silk and his shirt was torn-he looked as if he had been bred to the streets of Sanctuary. And as if he had felt Lalo's gaze, he turned, and his teeth flashed in a brief smile.

Lalo took a deep breath and stared around him-he dared not move too quickly now

lest he miss the spot, though every sense was clamoring to him to flee. There, at the end of the alley-a wooden cover that capped a circle of crumbling stones.

Lalo pulled it free-the covers were usually left unbolted in hopes that people would throw refuse directly in-then, gritting his teeth, he lowered himself down

the shaft.

It was not so deep as a well. Lalo landed with a splash in a sluggish stream slippery with things he would rather not try to name. Fighting his stomach, he

realized that the Prince's garbage had been fragrant compared to the sewers

which were his last hope against his enemy.

He slogged grimly forward, counting his steps and putting out a reluctant hand

to the slimy walls to guide his passage, listening behind him for the small sounds that would tell him that Zanderei had followed him even here. Catching

his breath, he felt for the knife, but in all his scrambling it had been lost.





Just as well-he told himself, I would not have known how to use it anyway/

"You-Limner, you've done well, but what made you think you could win this game

against me?" The voice echoed dankly from water-scoured stone walls. "I'll catch

up with you soon-wouldn't you have preferred to have died cleanly?"

Lalo shook his head, though the other man could not see. He had reckoned his

achievements and found them wanting, but if he died now at least he had tried to

act like a man. He forced his way onward, fingers questing for the next break in

the stone. What if he was wrong? Had he misremembered, or had the tunnels

changed in thirty years?

"You will die, you know. This is the last bolthole. Your end is here."

An end for both of us then, Lalo thought numbly. I will not mind-Then his trembling fingers found the crack. He moved his hand along the wall, lips whispering the numbers that had become a litany-sixty-six, sixty-seven steps...

Please, Lord Ils, Jet it be here... sixty-eight... Shalpa help me, sixty nine, seventy?

His fingers closed on a rusting semicircle of iron, and stifling a gasp of relief he hauled himself upward, though his fingers slipped on the rungs. The

splashing behind him slowed as if his enemy had paused to listen, then became a

tumult as Zanderei began to run.

Lalo gained the top, shoved the wooden cover aside, and heart bursting, rolled

over the edge into the clean air. But he could not rest now, not yet, not until the trap was sprung. Summoning strength where he had thought there could be no

more, he hauled the cover over the shaft and drove home the wooden bar. And

without waiting to see if it would hold, he staggered back to the first shaft and did the same thing there.

Then he sank to the cobbles beside it, pulse hammering, knowing that this last,





god-given strength was gone and he could do not more. This was the only place in

the network of sewers where two shafts entered the conduits so close together.

Zanderei was trapped there now.

How sweet the air was to his lungs. From some upper room Lalo heard the tinkle

of a gittem and a woman's low laughter. A soft wind comforted his burning cheeks-a sea wind. And then Lalo remembered with mingled satisfaction and horror

that Zanderei was doubly doomed. With the sea wind would come a rush of dark

water from the Swamp of Night Secrets, propelled by the tidal bore.

"You-Assassin-you've done well-but what made you think you could win this game

with me?" Lalo whispered through cracked lips. Laughter rasped his throat, and

he sat shaking by the locked well-mouth while the slime of the tunnel dried on

his skin. A stray pickpocket, passing by, made the sign against madness and scuttled away. He heard a whistle and then the clink of a sword as a Hell-Hound

passed the mouth of the alley, but he supposed he looked like nothing human, crouching there.

"Limner, are you there?"

Lalo jumped, hearing the voice so close to him. The wood of the shaft-top shuddered as it was struck from below, and Lalo leaned on the bar. Hanging from

the rungs by one hand, there was no way Zanderei could gain enough leverage to

break free. That was what Lalo had heard in dark tales whispered by childhood

friends, and later, overwinecups in the Vulgar Unicorn. If he lived, he too would have a tale to tell. ...

"Assassin, I am here and you are there and there you will stay," croaked Lalo when the dull hammering finally stilled.

"I will give you gold-I have never broken my word . . . You could establish yourself in the capital."





"I don't want your gold." I don't even want to go to Ranke, his thought continued, not anymore.

"I will give you your life..." said Zanderei. "Coricidius won't believe you, you know, and the Hell-Hounds will have your skull for a drinking bowl. At the

very least they will strike off your hands ..."

Involuntarily, Lalo's fingers clasped protectively around his wrists, as if a bright blade were already descending. It was true-surely he had lost all he had

ever gained. Better to meet Zan-derei's knife than to live without being able to take brush in hand. If I cannot paint I am nothing, he thought. I will surely die.

But he did not move. Shivering with exhaustion and despair, still he would not

throw away this victory, even though he hardly understood his reasons anymore.

"Limner, I will give you your soul..."

"You can only give death, foreigner! You cannot trick me!"

"I do not need to-" the voice seemed very tired. "I only need to ask you a question. Have you ever painted your own portrait, Limner with the sorcerer's eye?"

The silence stretched into eternity while Lalo tried to understand. He felt a subtle quiver in the earth that told him the tide was beginning to turn. What did Zanderei mean? Of course he had done self-portraits by the dozen, when he

could get no one else to pose for him-

-In the old days, before Enas York had taught him to paint the soul ...

I've been too busy-no... the awareness came reluctantly, I was afraid.

"What will you see on your canvas when you have murdered me?" The voice echoed his fear.

"Stop it! Leave me alone!" Lalo cried aloud. He heard a deep voice shout orders

in the street beyond the alley, and saw for a moment the flicker of lanterns bobbing by, pallid in the moonlight.





In a few minutes the poisoned waters would be driven from their bed by the

inexorable pressure of the tide, and rush through the sewers of Sanctuary like a

host of angry serpents seeking their prey. In a few minutes Zanderei would be

dead.

If he disappears, maybe they will blame Zanderei for the Fire. When the stir dies down I'll be free to paint again. His hand twitched as if he held a brush, but the motion triggered Zanderei's words in his memory.

"Have you ever painted your own portrait?"

Lalo shuddered suddenly, violently. Could even Enas Yorl lift the curse this man

had laid upon his soul? He heard the irregular tramp of men trying to march in

close order over an uneven road. The sound was louder now-in a few moments they

would pass his alleyway. In a few moments the waters would be here.

"What will you see when you have murdered me?"

Without conscious decision, Lalo found himself running stiffly towards the Serpentine.

"Ho there! Guards-he is hiding in the sewers-down this alley!" He held his ground while they debated, knowing that they could not recognize him under the

sodden clothes and mud, and motioned to them to follow him.

Then he pounded down the alley, bent to wrestle the bar from the shaft-cover and

ran on until he found the dark overhang of a staircase to shelter him. Below he

felt a trembling and heard the hiss of many waters, and, just as the wooden lid

of the shaft was knocked aside, the hollow boom of water forced upward through

too narrow a way.

Something dark clung to the rim of the shaft, like a rat flooded from its hole, then clambered the rest of the way out once the fury of the waters had passed.





But now the Hell-Hounds surrounded the shaft. There was a flurry of movement and

Lalo heard swearing and a cry of pain. Among the voices he distinguished the

soft tones of the Emperor's Commissioner.

"Is that who you say you are?" A deep voice, Quag's voice, replied. "Well, if we've lost the dauber, at least we have you. My Lord Prince will be interested to learn what sharp-toothed rats his brother keeps to guard his granaries! Come along, you!"

Lalo sank back against the post of the stair. It was over. The Hell-Hounds were

dragging Zanderei away as once they had dragged him into the night.

He would find a way to let Coricidius know what the painting had shown and what

Zanderei had confessed to him. Would they call him into court to prove it? Would

they dispose of the assassin quietly, or send him back to Ranke to report his failure? With a dim wonder Lalo realized that it did not matter anymore.

Gilla would have harsh words for him when he reached home, but her arms would be soft and comforting ...

But still he did not move, for below the surface questions in his mind pulsed one more perplexing-Why did I let Zanderei go?

Today he had faced death, and fought for his life, and conquered fear. He

realized that the evil of the world was not confined to Sanctuary. But if he could do all this, he was not the person that he had thought he knew.

He held out his magic hands, his painter's hands, so that the moonlight silvered

them, staring as if they held his answer. And perhaps that was true, for if he had beaten Zanderei, the other man's final question had also vanquished him. And

he could only answer it by facing his mirror with a paintbrush in his hand.

The moon was poised above the tattered rooftops, resting after the labor of drawing in the tide. Like a silver mirror, she blessed the tortured streets of Sanctuary, and the tear-streaked face of the man who gazed at her, with the reflected splendor of the hidden sun.





\* \* \*

## **STEEL**

by Lynn Abbey

1

Walegrin listened carefully to the small noises carried on the night breeze. His

survival depended on his ability to untangle the sounds of the night-and on the

steel sword he clutched, unsheathed, at his side. Ambushers crept toward his

small camp in the darkness.

Two bright Enlibar wagons sat, unguarded and garish, in the ruddy light of a

neglected fire. Their cargo had been scattered in tempting disarray; chunks of

aquamarine ore shimmered in the moonlight. Walegrin's cloak lay close by the

fire, covering an armload of thorny sticks-a ruse to convince the brigands that

he and his men were more weary than careful and valued sleep above their lives.

They'd had little enough rest since leaving the ruined mine with the precious ore; and of the twenty-five men who had left Sanctuary only seven remained.

But

Walegrin trusted his six stalwarts against four times that many hillmen.

Walegrin's thoughts were stopped by the warning cry of a mountain hawk; Malm,

who had a shepherd's eye for ominous movements, had spotted the enemy. Walegrin

held his ground until the camp swarmed with dark, scuttling shapes, until someone stabbed a cloak and heard wood splintering, not bone. Then, sword

raised, he led his men out of the shadows.

These outlaws were better armed and bolder than any the soldiers had encountered

before, but Walegrin had no time to consider this discovery. His men were hard





pressed, without their usual advantage over the hill-bred fighters. His sword stole the lifeblood of two men, but then he was cut himself and fought defensively, unaware of the fate of his men or the tide of battle. He was forced to retreat another step; the open back of a wagon pressed against his hips. The

one who bore down on him was as yet un-wounded. It was time for a soldier's last

prayers.

Snarling, the attacker took his sword in both hands for a decapitating cut. Walegrin braced to take the force of the stroke on his sword which he held in a

bent, injured arm. His weapon fell from his suddenly numb hand, but his neck was

intact. The brigand was undaunted, his smile never wavered; Walegrin was unarmed

now.

Steadying himself to face death with courage, Walegrin's leaden fingers found an

object left forgotten in the wagon: the old Enlibar sword they had found in the

dust of the mine. The silver-green steel showed no rust, but no-one had exchanged his serviceable Rankan blade for one forged five hundred years before

his birth-until now. Walegrin brought the ancient sword around with a bellow.

Blue-green sparks surged when the swords met. The Enlibar metal clanged above

the other sounds of battle. The brigand's swordblade shattered and, with a reflex born of experience not thought, Walegrin took his assailant's head in a single, soft stroke.

The fabled steel of Enlibar!

His mind glazed with the knowledge. He did not hear the hillmen take flight, nor

see his men gather around him.

The Steel of Enlibar!

Three years of desperate, often dangerous searching had brought him to the mine.

They'd filled two wagons with the rich ore and defended it with their lives-but in the depths of his heart Walegrin had not believed he'd found the actual steel: a steel that could shatter other blades; a steel that would bring him





honor and glory.

He found his military sword in the dust at his feet and offered it to his lieutenant.

"Take this," he ordered. "Strike at me!"

Thrusher hesitated, then took a half-hearted swipe.

"No! Strike, fool!" Walegrin shouted, raising the Enlibrite blade.

Metal met metal with the same resounding clang as before. The shortsword did not

shatter, but it took a mortal nick to its edge. Walegrin ran his fingers along the unmarred Enlibrite steel and whooped for joy.

"The destiny of all Ranke is in our hands!"

His men looked at one another, then smiled with little enthusiasm. They believed

in their commander but not necessarily in his quest. They were not cheered to

see their morose, intense officer so transformed by an off-color sword-however

good the metal and even if it had saved his life. Walegrin's exaltation, however, did not last long.

They found Malm's body some twenty paces from the fire, a deep wound in his

neck. Wale-grin closed his friend's eyes and commended him to his godsnot

Walegrin's gods; Walegrin honored no gods. Malm was their only casualty, though

they could ill afford the loss.

In grim silence Walegrin left Malm and returned to ransack the headless corpse

by the wagon. Its belt produced a sack of gold coins, freshly minted in the Rankan capital. Walegrin thought of the letters he had sent to his rich patron in the Imperial hierarchy, and of the replies he had not received. In anger and

suspicion he tore at the dead man's clothes until he found what he knew must be

there: a greasy scrap of parchment with his mentor's familiar seal embossed upon

it. While his men slept he read the treachery into his memory.





Kilite's treasury had financed his quest almost from the start. The ambitious aristocrat had said that the Enlibrite steel, if it could be found, would assure the Empire swift, unending victories-and swift, unending fortune for whomever

made the legend reality. Walegrin had dutifully informed the Imperial Advisor of

all his movements and of his success. He cursed and threw the scrap of parchment

into the fire. He'd told Kilite his exact route from Enlibar to Ranke.

He should have known the moment his first man died-or at least when he lost the

second. The hill tribes had been peaceful enough when they'd come up through the

mountains and they, themselves, could make no use of the raw ore. He counted the

dead man's gold into his own pouch, calculating how far he and his men could

travel on it.

Things could have been worse. Kilite might have been able to bribe the tribesmen, but it was still unlikely he could find the abandoned mine. Walegrin

had never entrusted that secret to paper. And Kilite had never known that Walegrin's final destination had not been the capital, but back in Sanctuary itself. He'd never told Kilite the name of the ugly, little metal-master in the back alleys there who could turn the ore to finest steel.

"We'll make it yet," he said to the darkness, not noticing that Thrusher had come to sit beside him.

"Make it to where?" the little man asked. "We don't dare go to the capital now, do we?"

"We're headed toward Sanctuary from this moment on."

Thrusher could scarcely contain his surprise. Walegrin's intense dislike of the

city of his birth was well-known. Not even his own men had suspected they would

ever return there. "Well, I suppose a man can hide from anything in Sanctuary's

gutters," Thrusher temporized.

"Not only hide, but get our steel too. We'll head south in the morning. Prepare





the men."

"Across the desert?"

"No-one will be looking for us there."

His orders given and certain to be obeyed, Walegrin strode into the darkness. He

was used to sleepless nights. Indeed, he almost preferred them to his nightmare

ridden slumber. And now, with thoughts of Sanctuary high in his mind, sleep

would be anything but welcome.

Thrusher was right-a man could hide in Sanctuary. Walegrin's father had done it,

but hiding hadn't improved him any. He'd ended his life reviled in a city that tolerated almost anything, hacked to pieces and cursed by the S'danzo of the

bazaar. It was his father's death, and the memory of the curse that haunted Walegrin's nights.

By rights it wasn't his curse at all, but his father's. The old man was never without a doxy; Rezzel was only the last of a long, anonymous procession of women through Walegrin's childhood. She was a S'danzo beauty, wild even

by their gypsy standards. Her own people foresaw her violent death when she

abandoned them to live four years in the Sanctuary garrison, matching Walegrin's temper with her own.

Then one night his father got drunk, and more violently jealous than usual. They

found Rezzel, what remained of her, with the animal carcasses outside the charnel house. The S'danzo took back what they had cast out and, by dead of

night, returned to the garrison. Seven masked, knife-wielding S'danzo carved the

living flesh of his father, and sealed their curses with his blood. They'd found two children, Walegrin and Rez-zei's daughter, Illyra, hiding in the corner. They'd marked them with blood and curses as well.

He'd run away before the sun rose on that night-and was still running. Now he

was running back to Sanctuary.





Walegrin patted his horse, ignoring the cloud of dust around them both. Everything, everyone was covered with a fine layer of desert grit; only his hair seemed unaffected, but then it had always been the color of parched straw. He'd

led his men safely across the desert to Sanctuary but weariness had settled upon

them like dust and though the end of their travels was in sight, they waited in silence for Thrusher's return.

Walegrin had not dared to enter the city himself. Tall, pale despite the desert sun, his braided hair roughly confined by a bronze band, he was too memorable to

be an advance scout. He was an outlaw as well, wanted by the prince for abandoning the garrison without warning. He had Kilite's pardon, the scrolls

still carefully sealed in his saddlebag, but using it would eventually let Kilite know he was still alive. It was better to remain an outlaw.

Hook-nosed, diminutive Thrusher was a man no-one would remember. Able and

single-minded, he'd never run afoul of the town's dangers nor succumb to its

limited temptations. Walegrin would have a roof over his men's heads by nightfall and more water than they could drink to set before them. Wine too, but

Walegrin had almost forgotten the taste of wine.

As the afternoon shadows lengthened, Thrusher appeared on the dunes. Walegrin

waved him safe conduct. He put his heels to his horse and galloped the last stretch of sand. Both man and beast had been cleansed of yellow grit. Walegrin

suppressed a pang of jealousy.

"Ho, Thrush! Do we sleep in town tonight?" one of the other men called.

"With full trenchers and a wench on each knee," Thrusher laughed.

"By the gods, I thought we're bound for Sanctuary, not paradise."

"Paradise enough-if a man's not choosy," Thrusher told them all as he dismounted and made his way to Walegrin.





"You seem satisfied. Is the town that much changed since we left it?" Walegrin asked.

"Yes, that much. You'd think the Nisibisi rode this way. There are more mercenaries in Sanctuary than in Ranke. We'll never be noticed. The usual scum

fears to leave the shadows-and if a man knows how to use his sword there's any

number who'll hire him. Kittycat's gold hasn't been the best for many a month

now. He's got to rely on a citizen's militia to take up the slack from the Hell Hounds. Wrigglies-every last one of them: pompous and-"

"What manner of mercenaries?" Walegrin interrupted.

"Sacred Banders," Thrusher admitted with noticible reluctance.

"Vashanka's bastards. How many? And who leads them-if they're led by a man?"

"Couldn't say how many; they camp Downwind. Banders're worse than Hounds; a

handful of 'em's worse than a plague. Some say they belong to the Prince now

that their priest's dead. Most say it's Tempus at the root of it. They train for the Nisibisi, but Tempus is building a new fortress Downwind."

Walegrin looked away. He had no quarrel with Tempus Thales. True, he was

inclined to arrogance, sadism and he was treachery incarnate, but he moved in

the elite circles of power and, as such, Walegrin could only admire him. Like everyone else he had heard the Tempus-tales of self-healing and psuedodivinity;

he professed to doubt them-but had Tempus gone in search of Enlibar steel, no

one would have dared stand in his way.

"They call themselves Stepson-or something like that," Thrusher continued.

"They're all in Jubal's turf; and neither hide nor hair of Jubal seen these last months. No hawkmasks on the streets either, 'cept the ones found nailed to posts

here and there."





"Sacred Banders; Stepsons; Whoresons." Walegrin shared the prejudices of most in

the Imperial army towards any elite, separate group. Sanctuary had been the

dead-end of the world as long as anyone could remember. No right-thinking Rankan

citizen passed time there. It boded ill if Sanctuary had become home to not only

Tempus but a contingent of Sacred Banders as well. The Empire was in worse shape

than anyone thought.

What was bad for Sanctuary and all of Ranke, though, was not necessarily bad for

the re-discoverer of Enlibar steel. With luck Walegrin would find good men in

town, or good gold, or simply enough activity to hide behind. But whenever Walegrin thought of luck he thought of the S'danzo. They had marked him for ill

fortune: if he had good luck it could have been better and when his luck turned

sour, the less said about it the better.

"What about that house I asked you about?" Walegrin asked after the conversation had lulled a moment.

The scout was relieved to speak of something else. "No trouble-it wasn't hidden.

though no-one knew much about it. Right off the Street of Armorers, like you

said it'd be. This metal-master, Balustrus, he must be a pretty strange fellow. Everyone thought he'd died until the Torch-" Thrusher stopped abruptly, slapping

himself on the forehead.

"-Gods takes take me for an idiot! Nothing is the same in Sanctuary; the gods have discovered it! Vashanka's name was blasted from the pantheon over the

palace gate. Vashanka! Sacred Band's Storm God burned clean. The stone steamed

for a day and a night. The god himself appeared in the sky-and Azyuna, too."

"Wrigglies? Magicians? Were the Whoresons involved?" Walegrin asked, but without

interrupting the flow of Thrusher's theological gossip.





"The Torch himself was nearly killed. Some say a new god's been born to the

First Consort and the War of Cataclysm's begun. Officially the priests are blaming everything on the Nisibisi- and not saying why the Nisibisi would wage

magical war in Sanctuary. The Wrigglies say it's the awakening of Ils Thousand

Eyes. And the mages don't say much of anything because half of them're dead and

the rest hiding. The local doomsayers're making fortunes.

"But our Prince Kittycat, bless his empty, little head, had an idea. He marches

out on his balcony and proclaims that Vashanka is angry because Sanctuary does

not show proper respect to his consort and her child and that he has blasted his

own name off the pantheon rather than be associated with the town. Then Kittycat

proclaims a tax on every tavern-a copper a tot-and says he's going to make an

offering to Vashanka. Sanctuary will apologize by ringing a new bell!"

Walegrin empathized with Sanctuary's naive, blundering young governor. Actually

his idea wasn't bad; much better than involving the mageguild or setting the Wrigglies against the outnumbered Rankans. That was Kittycat's problem; his

ideas weren't half bad, but he wasn't even half the man it would take to have people listen to them without laughing.

A new idea grew in Walegrin's thoughts. The Prince had turned to Balustrus,

metal-master, to cast the bell for Vashanka. Now he, Walegrin, would approach

Balustrus to make Enlibar steel-for the Prince, perhaps, but not Vashanka.

pattern of fortune might emerge-might be stronger than the S'danzo curse. He

imagined himself with the Prince; the two of them together might make one

irresistable force.

"Did you see this bell of the metal-master's? Is it worthy?" he asked Thrusher.

"Worthy of what?" Thrusher replied, not following Walegrin's thoughts at all.



TYPDE Transforms

3

Dawn's first light pierced the shadows and sent the denizens of the night scurrying. The streets of Sanctuary were almost quiet. Flocks of seabirds wheeled silently over the town, swooping suddenly as, one after another, the

houses opened their doors to jettison nightslops into the street. A cowled, burdened monk slipped out the upper window of a tavern and disappeared down a

still-dark alley. The brief moment of calm magic faded; the day had begun.

The establishment of Balustrus, metal-master, was among the first in the armorer's quarter to come to life. A young woman opened the upper half of the

front door and struggled to raise the huge, dingy slops-ewer to her shoulder. She froze, nearly dropping the noisome thing, when a man stepped out of the

shadows. He wore a monk's garb, but the cowl had fallen back to his shoulders. A

warrior's tore held his straw-blond hair over his brow.

Walegrin had had three days' rest and washed the desert from his face, but he

was still an ominous figure. The woman gave a small yelp when he took the ewer

from her and carried it some distance before upending it. When he returned to

the doorway, the metal-master himself stood there.

"Walegrin, isn't it?"

If the young soldier was ominous, then Balus-trus was positively demonic. His

skin was the color of mottled bronze-not brown, nor gold, nor green-nor human at

all. It was wrinkled like dried fruit, but shone like metal itself. He was hairless, with features that blended into the convolutions of his skin. When he

smiled, as he smiled at Walegrin, the dark eyes all but vanished.

Walegrin swallowed hard. "I've come with business for you."

"So early?" the bronze man chided. "Well, come right in. A soldier in monk's

cloth is always welcome for breakfast." He hobbled back from the door.





Walegrin retrieved his sack and followed him into the shop. A single oil lamp

set over a counting-table cast flickering shadows on the metal-master's face. He

rested a pair of iron crutches against the wall behind the table and seemed to hover there, unsupported. Walegrin's eyes adjusted to the dimmer light. He saw

the price sheets nailed to the wall and the samples of bronze, iron, tin and steel; he saw the saddle-like perch in which the metal-master sat. But his first impression of the eerie place did not change and he would have left if he could.

"Tell me what you've got in your sack, and why I should care?" the metalmaster demanded.

Forcing himself not to stare, Walegrin hoisted the sack to the table-top. "I've found the secret of the steel of Enlibar-"

The bronze man shook with laughter. "What secret? There's no secret to Enlibar

steel, my boy. Any fool can make Enlibar steel-if he's got Enlibar ore and Ilsig alchemy."

Walegrin untied the sack, dumping the blue-green ore onto the table. Balustrus

stopped laughing. He snatched up a chunk of ore and subjected it to an analysis

that included not merely striking it with a mallet, but tasting it as well.

"Yes," the wizened metal-master crooned. "This is it. Heated and ground and

tempered this will be steel! Not since the last alchemist of Ilsig sank into his grave has there been steel like the steel I will make."

Whatever else Balustrus was, he was at least mad. Walegrin had first heard the

name in the library at Coombs, where he'd gotten the shard of Enlibrite pottery

Illyra had read. Kemren, the Purple Mage, had been supposed to read the inscription and Balustrus would make the steel and both men swell in Sanctuary.

Kemren had been dead when Walegrin arrived in the city, but not Balustrus.

It was said the metal-master had been mad when he first came to the city, and





Sanctuary had never improved anyone. He claimed he knew everything about any

metal but he made his living mending plates and recasting stolen gold.

"I have another ten sacks like this one," Walegrin explained, taking back the ore. "I want swords for my men and myself. I don't have much gold; and fewer

friends, but I'll give you a quarter of my ore if you'll make the swords." He continued refilling his sack.

"It will be my priviledge," the cripple agreed, touching the stones one last time before they disappeared. "Perhaps when you have the swords you'll tell me

where you found this. At least you'll tell what friends you have that it was the Grey Wolf who forged their weapons."

"You've no need to know where the mine is," Walegrin said firmly, looking directly at Balustrus' legs. "You couldn't go there yourself. You'd have to send others; you'd spread my secret around. Already too many people know." The sack

thumped to the floor. "When can I have my swords?"

The metal-master shrugged. "It is not like telling a cloth-cutter to make a tunic, boy. The formula is old; the ore is new. It will take time. I must melt and grind carefully; tempering is an art to itself. It could take years."

Walegrin's blue eyes came alive with anger. "It will not take years! There's war

in the north. Already the Emperor has called for men to fill the legions. I will have my swords by summer's end or I'll have your life."

"I have," the metal-master said with bitter irony, "been threatened by experts.

You'll have your swords, my boy, as soon as I'm ready to give them to you."

The blond soldier had a ready reply, but withheld it as commotion rose in the

street and someone hammered loudly on the bolted doors.

"Open up! Open up in the Prince's name! Open your doors, merchant!"

Walegrin snatched up the sack. He glanced around the room, aware for the first

time that it offered no hiding places.

"You look as if you'd seen a ghost, boy. If you don't want to see the Prince's





man, just step behind the curtain. Take your ore with you. I'll be but a moment with these fools."

Unable to force coherent words through his tight throat, Walegrin simply nodded

and, still clutching the sack, eased behind a curtain and into a dark passageway. He could see narrowly into the room he had left without, he prayed,

being seen in return.

Balustrus struggled with the heavy bolts. He got the door open just before the

Prince's man threatened to break it down. Three men immediately surged past: two

huge brutes in dirty rags and a third man in common dress.

"Balustrus? Metal-master?" the third man demanded.

The man might be dressed commonly, but he wasn't common. Once Walegrin's

suspicions were aroused, other incongruities became obvious: clean, freshcurled

hair; sturdy boots with gold buckles; hands that had never been truly dirty.

Unreasoning fear gripped him. He did not pause to wonder why a Rankan lord, for

such the visitor must be, would enter the metal-master's shop in such a disguise; he knew. The S'danzo curse and his false friends in Ranke had merged.

By sundown he'd be just so much meat on the torturer's rack. They'd have his

secrets, his steel and, if he got lucky, his life.

"...It has cooled without a crack," Balustrus said when Walegrin had regained enough control over his fear to listen again.

"My men will come for it this afternoon," the lord said, resting his forearms on

the table where Walegrin had spilled his sack of ore.

"As you wish, Hierarch Torchholder. I'll tell my lads to hoist it up. You'll need a strong cart, my Lord. She's as heavy as the god."

Both men laughed heartily. Then, looking mildly annoyed, the High Priest of





Vashanka in Sanctuary stood up and rubbed his arm. A tiny object dropped to

floor. Walegrin felt bitter bile surge up his throat as the Rankan retrieved the bit and examined both it and his arm.

"It broke my skin," he said.

"Scraps," the metal-master replied, taking the small flake from the priest's hand.

"Sharp scraps. We should put them on the edges of our swords," Torchholder

laughed, and took back the offending object. "Not glass either... Some new project of yours?"

"No-"

Walegrin could not hear the rest of Balustrus' reply. His fear-clouded mind had

finally placed the Lord and his name: the Torch himself, War-god Priest. As if

it were not bad enough to have the regular Imperial hierarchy sniffing along his

trail, now here was the Wargod too-and the Sacred Bands? Walegrin was numb from

the waist down, unable to move closer or run away. Damn the S'danzo and their

curses. Damn his father, if he weren't already damned, for killing Rezzel and

incurring supernatural wrath.

But Molin Torchholder was laughing now, giving the metal-master a small coin

purse and a brief, casual blessing on his work. Walegrin, whose panicked thoughts always moved too quickly, knew he'd been sold. When the priest and his

bodyguards had disappeared out the door, Walegrin confronted the withered,

smiling, metal-master.

"Was it worthwhile?" he demanded.

"The palace has the best money in the city. Some of it was truly minted in Ranke

and not cut three times since with lead or tin." Balustrus looked up from his counting and studied Wale-grin's face. "Now, son, whatever you've done to get





Ranke on your tail-don't go thinking I'd be on their side. Your secrets are safe from Ranke with me."

Walegrin tried to laugh, but the attempt failed. "I'm to believe that the Torch himself just happened to wander down here-and that he just happened to find a

piece of ore stuck to his arm and then he just happened to give you a double handful of gold?"

"Walegrin," Balustrus swung down from the stool and tried to approach

the angry soldier, but Walegrin easily eluded him. "Molin Torchholder has only

paid me what is due me-for the work on Vashanka's bell. Now it might seem

strange to you that such a man would come here himself-but the Hierarch has

taken a personal interest in this project from the beginning. Anyone in town can

tell you that. Besides, did I know you were going to be here this morning? Did I

suspect that today I'd hold Enlibrite ore in my hands? No.

"Now, I expect you'll believe exactly what you want, but it was happenstance, all of it. And Torchholder's suspicions are not aroused; if they were he would still be here, believe that. Mark me well: I know him and the rest better than you imagine."

It was not the first time Balustrus hinted that he knew more than he was saying,

and the notion did nothing to reassure Walegrin. Kilite had often done the

thing-and Kilite had finally betrayed him. "Truly, metal-master, when can I have

my swords?" he asked in a slightly calmer voice.

"Truly lad, I do not know. The bell is finished, as you heard. I have no other commissions waiting at my foundry. I'll start testing your ore as soon as the priest claims his bell. But, Walegrin, even if I stumble upon the right temperatures and the right proportions at once-it will still take time. I've only two lads to help me. I've agreed to payment in kind-but I cannot hire men

with unforged swords. Besides, would you want me to contract day-labor from the taverns?"





Walegrin shook his head. He'd relaxed. His body could not stand the tension he

brought to it. He was exhausted and knew his hands would shake if he moved them.

What Balustrus said was true enough, except-He paused and a measure of his

confidence returned. "I've five men with me: good men; more than equal to day

labor. They sit idle until the swords are ready. They'll work for you."

It was the metal-master's turn to hesitate. "I'll not pay them," he announced. "But they can stay in the outbuildings of the foundry. And Dunsha will make food

for them as she does for the rest of us." He seated himself in his stool and smiled. "How about that, son?"

Walegrin winced, not from the offer which was all he had desired, but from

Balustrus' attempts at friendship and familiarity. Of course the smith hadn't been in Sanctuary when Walegrin was a youth. He hadn't known Walegrin's father

and could not know that Walegrin allowed no-one to call him 'son.' So, Walegrin

controlled his rage and grunted affirmatively.

"I'll give you another piece of advice-since you're already in my debt. You've got a hate and fear about you that draws trouble like a magnet. You think the

worst, and you think it too soon. You'll be doing neither yourself nor your men

any good by going north. But, now listen to me, the Sacred Band of Stepsons and

probably the Hounds as well will have to go-and then there'll be no-one of any

power and ability here. Jubal's gone-you know that-don't you?"

Walegrin nodded. Tales of the night assault on the Downwind estate of the slaveholder circulated in numerous variations, but everyone agreed that Jubal

hadn't been seen since. "But I don't want to spend my life in Sanctuary looking

after gutter-scum!" he snarled back at his would-be benefactor.

"Mark me-and let me finish. You're fresh back. Things have changed. There're no

more blue hawks to roam the streets. That's not to say that them as wore the masks are gone-not all of them, not yet. Only Jubal's gone. Jubal's men and





Jubal's power are there for the taking. Even if he should return to this town, he'll be in no condition to raise his army of the night again. Let Temp us, Zaibar-" Balustrus spat for emphasis, "and all their ilk fight for Ranke. With them gone and your steel you could be master of this place for life-and give it on to your children as well. Kittycat would surrender in a day."

Walegrin didn't answer. He didn't remember sliding the bolts back before opening

the door, and perhaps he hadn't. He was ambitious to gain glory, but he had no

real thoughts for the future. Balustrus had tempted him, but he'd frightened him

more.

The morning sun brought no warmth to the young man. He shivered beneath his

borrowed, monk's cloak. There weren't many people on the narrow streets and

those took pains to stay out of his path. His cloak billowed out to reveal the leather harness of a soldier beneath it, but no-one stopped him to ask questions.

The taverns were boarded up as the barkeeps and wenches alike caught a few hours

rest. Walegrin pounded past them, head erect, eyes hard. He reached the Wideway

without seeing a welcoming door. He headed for the wharves and the fishermen

whose day began well before dawn. They would be ready for refreshment by now.

He wandered into a slant-walled den called the Wine Barrel; Fish Barrel would

have been a more appropriate name. The place stank of fish oil. Ignoring the

pervasive stench, Walegrin approached the rough-hewn bar. The room had fallen

silent and, though a swordsman like himself had nothing to fear from a handful

of fishermen, Walegrin was uncomfortable.

Even the ale was rank with fish-oil, but he gagged it down. The thick brew brought the clouds of dullness his mind craved. He ordered another three mugs of

the vile, potent stuff and belched prodigiously while the fisherfolk endured him.





Their meek, offended stares drove him back onto the wharf before he was half as

drunk as he wanted to be. The tangy air of the harbor undid him; he vomited into

the water and found himself almost completely sober. In an abysmal mood, he

tugged the priest's cowl over his head and held the cloak shut with a death grip. His path wound toward the bazaar where Illyra lived and saw the future in

the S'danzo cards.

It was a market day at the bazaar, with every extra stall crammed with winter's

produce: jellies, sweet breads and preserved fruits. He shoved past them, untempted, until he reached the more permanent part of the bazaar and could hear

the ringing of Dubro's hammer above the din. She had found herself an able

protector, at least. He stopped before the man who was his own age and height

but whose slow strength was unequalled.

"Is niyra inside?" he asked politely, knowing he would be recognized. "Is she scrying for someone or can I talk to her?"

"You're not welcome here," Dubro replied evenly.

"I would like to see my sister. I've never done anything to hurt her in the past and I don't intend to start now. Stand guard beside me, if you must. I will see her."

Dubro sighed and set his tools carefully back in their proper places. He banked

the fire and moved buckets of water close by the cloth door of the simple structure he and Illyra called home. Walegrin was about to burst with impatience

when the plodding giant lifted the cloth and motioned him inside.

"We have a visitor," Dubro announced.

"Who?"

"See for yourself."

Walegrin recognized the voice but not the woman who moved in the twilight

darkness. It was Illyra's custom to disguise her youth with cosmetics and





shapeless clothing-still it seemed that the creature who walked toward him was

far too gross to be his half-sister. Then he saw her face-his father's face for she took after him that way-and there could be no doubt.

She slouched ungracefully in the depths of Dubro's chair, and Walegrin, though

he had little knowledge of these things, guessed she was late in pregnancy.

"You're having a child," he blurted out.

"Not quite yet," she replied with a laugh. "Moonflower assures me I have some

weeks to wait yet. I'm sure it will be a boy, like Dubro. No girl-child would be so large."

"And you're well enough?" Walegrin had always assumed she was barren: doubly

cursed. It did not seem possible that she should be so robustly breeding.

"Well enough. I've lost my figure but I've got all my teeth, yet," she laughed again. "Did you find what you were looking for?"

"Yes-and more," Walegrin didn't trust the smith who stood close behind him, but

Illyra would tell him everything he said anyway. "I've brought back the ore. We

were betrayed by treachery-I lost all but five of my men. I have made powerful

enemies with my discovery. I need your help, Illyra, if I'm to protect myself and my men."

"You found the steel of Enlibar?" Dubro whispered while Illyra sought a more dignified position in the chair.

"I found the ore," Walegrin corrected, suddenly realizing that the great ox of a monger probably expected to make the swords himself.

"What do you need from me?" Illyra asked. "I'd think you'd need Dubro's help, not mine."

"No," Walegrin spat out quickly. "I've found one to make my steel for me Balustrus, metal-master. He knows forging, grinding and tempering-"





"And Ilsig alchemy," Dubro added. "Since he cast the Prince's god-bell it would seem good fortune falls to him."

Walegrin did not like to think that Dubro knew of Balustrus and the making of

steel. He attempted to ignore the knowledge and the smith." 'Lyra, it's your help I need: your sight. With the cards you can tell me who I can trust and what

I can do in safety."

She frowned and smoothed her skirts over her great belly. "Not now, Walegrin.

Not even if I could use the cards for such things. The baby-to-be takes so much

from me; I don't have the sight. Moonflower warns me that I must not use the

gifts so close to my time. It could be dangerous."

"Moonflower? What is moonflower?" Walegrin complained, and heard a giggle from Dubro.

"She is S'danzo. And she takes care of me, now-"

"S'danzo?" Walegrin said in disbelief. "Since when do the S'danzo help you?"

Illyra shrugged. "Even the S'danzo cannot remember forever, you know. The women

have the sight, so the men feel free to wander with the wind. The women stay in

one place all their lives; the men-It is forgotten."

"Forgotten?" Walegrin leaned forward to whisper to her. "Illyra, this Moonflower

who tells you not to use your sight-does she see those who used to come to you?"

"She-or her daughter," Illyra admitted.

"Illyra, breeding has clouded your mind. They will squeeze you out. They never forget."

"If that were true, so much the worse for them. Since the mercenaries came to

town scrying is not pleasant, Walegrin. I do not enjoy looking into the future





of soldiers. I do not enjoy their reactions when I tell them the truth." She shifted again in the chair. "But, it is not true. When my son is bom the danger will be past and I will see again. Moonflower and Migurneal will not keep what

is rightfully mine," she said with the calm confidence of one who has the upper

hand. "You need not worry for me. I will not send you to Moonflower, either.

I'll answer your questions myself, if I can, after my son is born-if you can wait that long."

It seemed likely that she would be delivered of her child well before Balustrus finished making the swords, so Walegrin agreed to wait.

## 4

Balustrus' villa-foundry had fallen from fashionability long before the first Rankans reached Sanctuary. Weeds grew boldly in the mosaic face of Shipri in the

attrium. There wasn't a room where the roof was intact and several where it was

non-existant. Walegrin and Thrusher threw their belongings into a room once

connected to the main attrium but now accessible only through a gaping hole in

the wall. Still, it was a better billet than most they'd seen.

The work was hard and dirty, with little time for recreation, though Sanctuary

was in sight down the gentle slopes. Balustrus treated Walegrin and his men like

ordinary apprentices, which meant they got enough food and more than enough

abuse. If Walegrin had not borne his share so stoically there might have been

problems, but he was willing to sacrifice anything to the cause of his swords.

For three weeks they lived in almost total isolation. A farmer delivered their food and gossip; an occassional mercenary came seeking Balustrus' services and

was turned away. Only once did someone come looking for Walegrin himself,

and that was after Illyra bore twins: a boy and a girl. The soldier sent them a gold piece to insure their registry in the rolls of citizenship at the palace.





"Is it worth it, commander?" Thrusher asked as he kneaded a soothing balm into

Walegrin's burnt shoulder. "We're here three weeks and all we have to show for

ourselves is fresh scars."

"What about full bellies and no problems from Kittycat? Yes, it's worth it. We

should know how steel is made; I had always thought the smiths just took the ore

and made it into swords. I had no idea there were so many steps in between."

"Aye, so many steps. We've gone through two sacks already and what have we got?

Three half-decent knives, a mountain of bad steel and a demon grinding away in

the shed there. Maybe we would be better running. Sometimes I don't think we'll

ever leave Sanctuary again."

"He's mad, but no demon. And I think he's getting close to the steel we need. He's as eager to have the steel as we are-it's his life."

The little man shook his head and eased Walegrin's tunic over the sore. "I don't

like magic," he complained.

"He only added a little bit of Ilsig silver- hardly enough to make a difference. We've got to expect a little magic. We found the mine with magic, didn't we? Balustrus isn't a magician. He said he couldn't put a spell on the metal like the Wrigglies put on steel, so he thought he'd try to add something to the steel that already had a spell on it."

"Yeah-the Necklace of Harmony!"

"You went to the temple and looked at the statue of Ils. You yourself said there

was a silver necklace on the statue. You yourself said there wasn't a rumor in town to the effect that the necklace had been touched, much less stolen. It's not the Necklace of Harmony."

Thrusher bit his lip and looked away in thought. It was just as well that he didn't look at his commander's face. Walegrin had been present at the moment the

smith added the bits of silver to the molten metal. He could truthfully say he didn't believe the metal was the Necklace of Harmony, but after seeing the burst





of white-hot flame he knew it was no ordinary piece of jewelry.

The whine of Balustrus' grinding wheel dominated the courtyard. The furnaces had

been sealed; the piles of crushed ore glittered in the sunlight. Everyone awaited the results of the latest grinding. It seemed to Walegrin, as he turned away from the sound, that it was different this time. The metal shrieked like an

agonized, living thing.

Thrusher gave him a sharp nudge. The courtyard had become silent and an

apprentice was running toward them. It was time, the youth shouted, for Walegrin

to witness the tempering of the blade.

"Luck," Thrusher added as Walegrin rose.

"Aye, luck. If it's good we can start thinking of leaving."

Balustrus was polishing the freshly ground blade when Walegrin entered the hot,

dusty shed. The bronze man's tunic was filthy with sweat and dust from the grinding wheel. His mottled skin glistened more brightly than the metal.

"She's a beauty, isn't she?" he said, giving the blade to Walegrin while he sought his crutches.

Fine, wavy lines of black alternated with thicker bands of a more silvery metal.

The old Enlibrite sword he kept rolled in his mattress had no such striations but Balustrus said an iron core would ultimately yield a better steel; so much could be learned from the Rankan armorers. Walegrin thumped the flat of the new

blade against his palm, wishing he knew if the metal-master were correct.

"We've done it, son!" Balustrus exaulted, grabbing the blade back. "I knew the

secret would be in that silver."

Walegrin followed him out of the shed to one of the smaller furnaces which the

apprentices had already fired. The youths ran when the men approached.

"But there was no silver mentioned on the pottery fragment; and there's no

silver in ordinary steel, is there?"





The metal-master spat on a weed. "Wrigglies never did anything without a spell,

lad. Spells for cooking food, spells for bedding a whore. Big spells, little spells and special spells for steel. And this time we've got the steel spell."

"With respect-you said that last time and it shattered in the brine."

Balustrus scratched his rutted chin. "I did, didn't I? But this .feels right, boy. There's no other way to explain it. It feels different and it feels right. And it has to be the silver-that's the only different thing this time."

"Did the silver have a 'steel' spell on it?" Walegrin asked.

The metal-master thrust the blade into the glowing coals. "You're smart, Walegrin. Too bad it's too late; you could have learned-you could make your own

steel." He spat again and the weed fell over. "No, it wasn't a steel spell nothing like that. I don't know what the Wrigglies put on that silver. The Torch

brought the necklace here right after the Prince announced the bell. I could see

it was old, but it was plain silver and not valuable. I thought he'd want it for the inscription; silver pressed on bronze is quite elegant. But no-the Hierarch

gives out that this is the Necklace of Harmony warm off Ils-no saying how he

comes to have it. He wants me to melt the silver into the bell: 'Let Ils tremble when Vashanka's name is called!' he says in that priest's voice of his-"

"But you didn't," Walegrin interrupted.

"Not sayin' I didn't try, boy. Put it in with the copper; put it in with the tin-the damn thing floated to the top everytime. I had a choice: I could cast the bell with the silver buried in the metal and know that the bell would crack as soon as the Torch struck it. You can imagine the omens that would bring-and

what it'd bring to me as well. Or, I could set the silver aside and tell the Torch that everything was exactly according to his instructions."

"And you set the silver aside?" Walegrin covered his face with his hand and turned away from the both the metal-master and the furnace.

"Of course, lad. Do you think the heavens're going to open up and Vashanka stick

his head out to tell Molin Torchholder that Ils' silver isn't in the bell?"





"Stranger things have happened of late." Walegrin faced the metalmaster's

silence. "The silver should have melted in the bronze, shouldn't it?" he asked softly.

"Aye-and I set it aside very carefully when it didn't. I'll be glad to see the last of it. I don't know what it is that the Torch gave me-and I'll wager he doesn't either. But it is Wrigglie-work and it'd have to be spelled or it would have melted-see? So you come asking for Enlibrite steel. You've got the ore and,

all things being equal, steel is steel. But it isn't, so I know we need a spell, a spell for hardness and temper. No-one alive would know that spell, but here

I've got silver that doesn't melt with a mighty spell on it-

"And, oh, it feels right, Walegrin, it feels right. She'll take an edge like you've never seen."

Walegrin shrugged and looked at the metal-master again. "If you're right, how many swords can you make?"

"With what's left of your ore and my necklace: about fifty. And as it's my silver, lad, I'll be taking more for myself. There'll be about twenty-five for you and the same for me."

The blond officer shrugged again. It was no worse than he had expected. He

watched as Balustrus wrestled the dull, red metal from the fire.

There were conflicting theories on the tempering of fighting steel. Some said

snowdrift was best for cooling the metal, others said plain water would suffice.

Most agreed the ideal was the living body of a man, though in practice only Imperial swords were made that way. Balustrus believed in water straight from

the harbor, left in the sun until it had evaporated by half. He plunged the blade into a barrel of such brine and disappeared in the acrid steam.

The blade survived.

"Get the old sword," Balustrus urged and with a nod Walegrin sent Thrusher after

it.





They compared the blades for weight and balance, then, slowly, they tested them

against each other. Walegrin held the old sword and Balustrus swung the new. The

first strokes were tentative; Walegrin scarcely felt them as he parried them. Then the metal-master grew confident; he swung the new metal with increasing

force and uncanny accuracy. Deep green sparks fell in the late afternoon light,

but Walegrin found himself more concerned with the old man who suddenly no

longer seemed to need crutches. After a few frantic moments Walegrin backed out

of range. Balustrus stopped, sighed and let the blade drag in the dust.

"We found it, lad," he whispered.

He sent the apprentices into Sanctuary for a keg of ale. The soldiers and the apprentices partook lavishly of it, but Balustrus did not. He continued to sit in the courtyard with the fresh-ground blade across his hidden, crippled legs.

It was dark when Walegrin came out to join him.

"You are truly a master of metal," the younger man said with a smile, setting an extra mug of ale beside Balustrus.

The metal-master shook his head, declining both the ale and the compliment. "I'm

a shadow of what I was," he said to himself. "So, now you have your Enlibrite

swords, son. And what will you do with them?"

Walegrin squatted in the moonlight. The ale had warmed him against the night

breezes and made him both more expansive and optimistic than usual. "With the

promise of swords I can recruit men-only a few at first. But we'll travel north, taking commissions-taking what's necessary. I'll hire more as I go. We'll arrive

at the Wizardwall fully mounted and armored. We'll prove ourselves with honor

and glory against the Nisibisi, then become the vanguard of a legion."

Chuckling loudly, the metal-master finally took a sip of ale. "Glory and honor,





Walegrin, lad-what will you do with glory? What do you gain with honor? What

becomes of your men when Wizardwall and the Nisibisi are forgotten?"

Honor and glory were their own rewards for a Rankan soldier and as for war-a

soldier could always find a conflict or commission. Of course, Walegrin had neither glory nor honor and his commissions thus far had been pedestrianlike

duty at the Sanctuary garrison: the antithesis of honor and glory. "I will be known," he resolved after a moment's thought. "While I'm alive I'll be respected. When I'm dead I'll be memorialized-"

"You're already known, lad, or have you forgotten that? You have rediscovered

Enlibar steel. You don't dare show your face because of it. How much honor and

glory do you think you'll need before you can walk the streets of Ranke? Twenty

five swords? Fifty swords? Do you think they'll believe you when you tell them

we made the steel with bits of an old Wrigglie necklace? Eh?"

Walegrin stood up. He paced a circle around the seated cripple. "I will succeed.

I'll succeed now or die."

With a quick, invisible movement of his crutch, Balustrus brought Walegrin

sprawling into the dust. "It is impolite to speak to the back of my head. Your fortunes have changed, and could change again. The Empire has never given you

anything-and will not ever give you anything. But the Empire means nothing to

Sanctuary.

"There is power here, lad, not glory or honor but pure power. Power you can use

to buy all the honor and glory you want. I tell you, Walegrin-Jubal's not coming back. His world's ripe for taking."

"You've said that before. So Jubal rots under his mansion. How many bloodied

hawkmasks have been nailed to the Downwind bridge? Even if I were tempted,

there's nothing left."





"Tempus is culling the ranks for you. The wiserones are safe, I'm sure. They've

heard Jubal isn't dead and they're waiting for his return-but they don't know everything."

There was an evil confidence to Balustrus' tone that made Walegrin wary. He

never fully trusted the metal-master and trusted him less when he spoke in riddles.

"I was not always Balustrus. Once I was the Grey Wolf. Only twenty-five years

ago I led all the Imperial legions into the mountains and broke the last Ilsig resistance. I broke it because I knew it. I was born in those mountains. The blood of kings and sorcerers runs in my veins, or it did. But I knew the days of kings were over and the days of Empire had come. I destroyed my own people

hoping for honor and glory among the conquerors-"

Walegrin cleared his throat loudly. There wasn't a citizen alive who hadn't heard of the Grey Wolf: a young man clothed in animal hides, given a hero's

welcome in Ranke despite his Wrigglie past-and tragically killed in a fall from his horse. The whole capital had turned out for his funeral.

"Perhaps my friends in Ranke were the fathers of your friends," Balustrus said

to Walegrin's skepticism. "I watched my own funeral from the gladiators' galleries where drugged, stripped and branded I'd been left to die or improve my

one-time friends' fortunes." He laughed bitterly. "I wasn't your ordinary Rankan

general-they'd forgotten that. I could fight and I could forge weapons such as they'd never seen. I'd learned metal-mastery from my betrayed people."

"And Jubal-what's he got to do with this?" Walegrin finally asked.

"He came later. I'd fought and killed so often I'd been retired by my owners, but then the Emperor himself bought me, Kittycat's father. I trained the new

slaves and Jubal was one of them. A paragon-he was born for the death-duel. I

taught him every trick I knew; he was a son to me. I watched fortunes change

everytime he fought. We soon both belonged to the Emperor. We drank together,





whored together-the life of a successful gladiator isn't bad if you don't mind the brand and collar. I trusted him. I told him the truth about me.

"Two days later I was on the sand fighting against him. I hadn't fought for five years; but even at my best I was no match for him. We fought with mace and

chain-his choice. He took my legs with his second swing. I had expected that, but I expected a quick, merciful death as well. I thought we were both slaves: equals and friends. He said: 'It's been arranged,' pointed to the Imperial balcony and struck my legs again.

"That was summer. It was winter when I opened my eyes again. A Lizerene healer

was at my side congratulating himself on my recovery-but I had become this!"

The metal-master jerked his tunic upward, revealing the remains of his legs. The

moonlight softened the horror, but Walegrin could see the twisted remnants of

muscle, the exposed lengths of bone, the scaly knobs that had once been knees.

He looked away before Balustrus lowered the cloth.

"The Lizerene said he'd been paid in gold. I returned slowly to the capital, as you can imagine, and painfully, as you cannot. Jubal had been freed the day after our battle. I searched for years and found him Downwind, already well

protected by his 'masks. I couldn't adequately thank him for my life so I became

Balustrus, his friend. I forged his swords and masks.

"Jubal had enemies, most more able than I; I feared my revenge would be vicarious and his death swift. When Tempus came I thought we were both doomed.

But Tempus is cruel; crueler than Jubal, crueler than I. Saliman came here one

night to say his master lay alive among the corpses at the charnel house, an arrowhead in each knee. Saliman asked if I would shelter the master until he

died-as he was certain to do. 'Of course,' I said, 'but he need not die. We'll send him to the Lizerene.' "

The ale no longer warmed Walegrin. He was no stranger to hate or revenge; he had

no sympathy for the slaver. But Balustrus' voice was pure sated, insane malice.





This man had betrayed his own people for Ranke-and been betrayed by Ranke in

turn. He had called Jubal his son, told him the truth about himself and believed

that his son had immediately betrayed him. Walegrin knew he was now Balustrus'

'son.' Did the metal-master expect to be betrayed-or would he betray first?

Balustrus submerged himself in his satisfaction; he said nothing when Walegrin

took his mug of ale far across the courtyard to the shadows where Thrusher sat.

"Thrush-can you go into the city tonight?"

"I'm not so far gone that I can't thread the maze."

"Then go. Start looking about for men."

Thrusher shook off the effects of the ale. "What's happened? What's gone wrong?"

"Nothing yet. Balustrus is acting strangely. I don't know how much longer we can trust him."

"What's made you agree with me at last?"

"He told me the story of his life. I can see Illyra in ten days-after the new moon and after she's cleansed. We'll leave for the north the next morning, with

the silver and the ore if we don't have swords."

Thrusher was not one to say 'I told you so' more than once. He got his cloak and

went over the outer wall without anyone but Walegrin knowing he was gone.

5

The metal-master organized his courtyard foundry with military precision. Within

six days of the successful tempering, another ten blades had been forged. Walegrin marked the progress in his mind: so many days until he could visit

Illyra, plus one more before the swords were finished; yet another to meet with





the men Thrusher was culling out of the city and then they could be gone.

He watched Balustrus carefully; and though the metal-master gave no overt sign

of betrayal, Walegrin became anxious. Strangers came more frequently and the

cripple made journeys to places not even Thrusher could find. When questioned,

Balustrus spoke of the Lizerene who tended Jubal and the bribes he needed to

pay.

On the morning of the eighth day, a rainy morning when the men had been glad to

sleep past dawn, Walegrin finished his planning. He was at the point of rousing

Thrusher when he heard sound where there should have been silence beyond the wall.

He roused Thrusher anyway and the two men crept silently toward the sound.

Walegrin drew his sword, the first Enlibar sword to be forged in five hundred years.

"You've got the money and the message?" they heard Balustrus say.

"Yessir."

Balustrus' crutches scraped along the broken stone. Walegrin and Thrusher

flattened against the walls and let him pass. They'd never get the truth from the metal-master, but the messenger was another matter. They crept around the

wall.

The stranger was dressed in dark clothes of unfamiliar style. He was adjusting

the stirrup when Walegrin fell upon him, wrestling him to the ground. Keeping a

firm hand over the stranger's mouth and a tight hold on his arm, Walegrin dragged him a short distance from his horse.

"What've we got?" Thrusher asked after a cursory check of the horse.

"Too soon to tell," Walegrin replied. He twisted the arm again until he felt his





prisoner gasp, then he rolled him over. "Not local, and not Nisibisi by the looks of him."

The young man's features were soft, almost feminine and his efforts to free himself were laughably futile. Walegrin cuffed him sharply then yanked him into a sitting position.

"Explain yourself."

Terrified eyes darted from one man to the other and came to rest on Walegrin, but the lad said nothing.

"You'll have to give him a search, eh?" Thrusher threatened.

"Aye-here's his purse."

Walegrin ripped the pouch from the youngster's belt, noticing as he did that the

youth carried no evident weapon, not even a knife. He did, however, have some

large heavy object under his jerkin. Walegrin tossed the purse to Thrusher and

sought the hidden object. It proved to be a medallion, covered with a foreign seeming script. He had made nothing of the inscription before Thrusher yelped

with surprise and a dazzle of light flashed between them.

As Walegrin looked up a second flash erupted. Their prisoner needed no more time

to effect his escape. They heard the youth mount and gallop off, but by the time

either man could see clearly again the trail was already becoming mud.

"Magic," Thrusher muttered as he got to his feet.

Walegrin said nothing as he got his legs under him. "Well, Thrush-what else was

in that purse?" he asked after several moments.

Thrusher checked it cautiously again. "A small ransom in gold and this." He

handed Walegrin a small silver object.

"One of the Ilsig links, by the look of it," Walegrin whispered. He looked back toward the villa. "He's up to something."





"The magician wasn't Rankene," Thrusher offered in consolation.

"That only means we have new enemies. C'mon. It's time to find my sister. She'll

make at least as much sense as the metal-master."

The rain had kept the bazaar crowds to a minimum, but so close to the harbor

there was fog, too, and Walegrin got them lost twice before he heard the sound

of Dubro's hammer. Two mercenaries, a Whoreson pair by the look of them, waited

beneath the awning. Dubro was mending their shield.

"You're putting in more dents than you're taking out, oaf," the younger, taller of the pair complained, but Dubro went on hammering.

Walegrin and Thrusher moved closer without being noticed. A rope was tied across

the doorway, usually a sign that Illyra was scrying. Walegrin tried to find the scent of her incense in the air but found only the smell of Dubro's fire.

There was a scream and a crash from the inside. Dubro dropped his hammer and

bumped into Walegrin at the doorway. A third Stepson yanked the rope loose and

attempted, unsuccessfully, to bully his way past both Dubro and Walegrin. The

smith's hands closed on the Stepson's shoulder. The other pair reached for their

weapons, but Thrusher already had his drawn. Everyone froze in place.

Illyra appeared in the doorway. "Just let them go, Dubro," she asked wearily.

"The truth hurts him more than you can." She noticed Walegrin, sighed and

retreated back into the darkness.

"Lying S'danzo bitch!" the third Stepson shouted after her.

Dubro changed his grip and shook the small man. "Get out of here before I change

my mind," he said in a low voice.

"You haven't finished with the shield yet," the young one complained, but his





companions hushed him, grabbed the shield and hurried into the rain.

Dubro turned his attention to Walegrin. "One might expect you to be here when something like this happens."

"You shouldn't let her see men like that."

"He wouldn't," Illyra explained from the doorway. "But that's the only kind that comes anymore-for mongering and scrying. The Stepsons scare anything else

comes anymore-for mongering and scrying. The Stepsons scare anything else away."

"What about the women you used to see? The lovers and the merchants?" Walegrin's

tone was harsh. "Or did the S'danzo not give them back?"

"No, Migurneal was not untrue. It's the same everywhere. No woman would venture

this close Downwind anymore-and not many merchants either. They don't need me to

tell them their luck if they run afoul of the Sacred Band."

"And you need the money because of the babes?" Walegrin concluded, then realized

he didn't hear the normal infantile sounds.

Illyra looked away. "Well, yes-and no," she said angrily. "We needed a wet nurse-and we found one. But it's not safe for her or the babies here. They're bullies. Worse than the hawk-masks were-those at least stayed in the gutters

where they belonged. Arton and Lillis are at the Aphrodesia House."

It was not uncommon to foster a child at a well-run brothel where young women

sold their milk. Myrtis, proprietor of the Aphrodesia, had an unquestionable

reputation. Even the palace women kept their children in the Aphrodesia nursery.

But fostering wasn't the S'danzo way and Walegrin could see Illyra had agreed to

it only because she was scared.

"Have you been threatened?" he asked, sounding like the garrison office he had been.





Illyra didn't answer, but Dubro did. "They make threats everytime she tells them

the truth. She tells them they're cowards-and their threats prove it. 'Lyra's too honest; she shouldn't answer the questions men shouldn't ask."

"But I'll answer your questions now, Walegrin," she offered, not facing her husband.

The incense holders were still scattered across the carpets. Her cards had been

thrown against the wall. Walegrin watched while she set her things in order and

seated herself behind the table. She had recovered from the birth of the twins.

Walegrin judged. There was a pleasant maturity in her face but otherwise she was

the same-until she took up the cards again.

"What do you seek," she asked.

"I have been betrayed, but I am still in danger. I wish to know whom I should

fear most and where I might be safe."

Illyra's face relaxed into unemotional blank-ness. Her expressionless eyes stared into him. "The steel brings enemies, doesn't it?"

Though he had seen her in scrying trances before, the change chilled Walegrin.

Yet he believed totally in her gifts since she had read the pottery fragment which had led him to the ore. "Yes, the steel brings enemies. Will it be the death of me? Is it the final link in a S'danzo forged chain?"

"Give me your sword," she demanded.

He handed her the Enlibar blade. Illyra stared at it a while then ran her palms

along the flat and touched the edge tenderly with her fingertips. She set the metal on her table and sat motionless for so long that Walegrin began to fear for her. He had started for the door when her eyes widened and she called his

name.

"The future has been clouded since I gave birth, Walegrin, but your future is as the fog to the sun.





"Steel belongs to no man but to itself alone- this steel even more so. It reeks of gods and magic, places the S'danzo do not see. But unless your betrayers work

through the gods they will have no power over you. There is intrigue, treachery

but none of it will harm you or the steel."

"What of the men of Ranke? Have they forgotten me? When I go north-"

"You will not go north," she said, taking hold of the sword again.

"Lyra, I'm going north with my men and the swords."

"You will not go north."

"That's nonsense."

Illyra put the sword on the table again. "It is the clearest thing I've seen in a week, Walegrin. You will not go north; you will not leave Sanctuary."

"Then you cannot say no harm will come to me. What of the spy we trapped this

morning. The stranger who got away. Do you see him?"

"No-he can mean nothing to you, but I'll try my cards." She picked up the deck,

took his hand and pressed it against the cards."Perhaps your future is distinct

from the steel. Make three piles then turn over the top card of each."

He placed the three piles where she pointed and flipped over the cards. The first showed two men dueling. Though blood dripped from their blades neither

seemed injured. It was a card Walegrin had seen before. The second was unfamiliar and damaged by water running through the colors. It seemed to show a

great mass of ships on the open sea. The third card showed an armored hand

clutching a sword-hill that changed to flame halfway up the blade. Without thinking Walegrin moved to touch the flame. Illyra's fingers closed over his and

restrained him.

"Your first: the Two of Ores: steel. It means many things, but for you it is simply this steel itself. But you already know this.

"Your second: this is the Seven of Ships, or it was the Seven of Ships. It was





the fishing fleet, but ithas become something else." She squeezed his hand. "Here is all danger and opportunity. Not even the gods see this card as we see

it now. The Seven of Ships sails out of the future; it sails for Sanctuary and nothing will be the same. Remember it!" she commanded and overturned the card

again. "We were not meant to see what the gods have not yet seen.

"Your third is not a sword, though you thought it was. It is the Lance of Flames-the Oriflamme: leader's card. Coming with steel and the revealed future

it places you in the vanguard. It is not a card for a man who believes in S'danzo curses."

"Don't speak in riddles, Illyra."

"It is simple. You are not cursed by the S'danzo-if you ever were. You have been

marked by the gods; but remember what we say about the gods: it is all the same

whether they curse or favor you. Since the birth of my children this is the first future which is not clouded. I see a huge fleet sailing for Sanctuary-and I see the Oriflamme. I will not interpret what I see."

"The men in Ranke will not reach me and Balustrus will not sell me?"

The S'danzo woman laughed as she gathered her cards. "Raise your eyes, Walegrin.

It doesn't matter. Ranke is to the north and you're not going north. The steel, the fleet and the ori-flamme are right here."

"I do not understand."

The incense had burned down. Sunlight came in through the roped-off door. Illyra

emerged from the aura of mystery to be herself again. "You are the only one who

can understand, Walegrin," she told him. "I'm too tired, now. It doesn't really matter; I don't feel your doom- and I've felt doom often enough since the mercenaries started coming. Who knows. Maybe you aren't the one who understands.

Things happen to you, around you, and you just muddle through. Tell Dubro I'll

see no-one else today when you leave."

She stood up and went behind a curtain. He heard her lie down; he left quietly.





Thrusherwas helping Dubro with a wheelrim, but both men stopped when they saw him.

"She wishes to be left alone the rest of the day," he said.

"Then you best begone from here."

Walegrin headed out from the awning without argument. Thrusher joined him.

"Well, what did you leam?"

"She told me that we will not go north and that a great fleet is headed for Sanctuary."

Thrusher stopped short. "She's mad," he exclaimed.

"I don't think so, but I don't understand either. In the meantime we'll follow our original plans. We'll come back to the city tonight and speak to the men you've found. There should be twenty-five swords finished by now-if there aren't, we'll cut our losses and leave with what we've got. I want to be out of here by sunrise."

6

The light in the tiny, upper room was provided by two foul-smelling candles.

man stood uncomfortably in the center of the room, the only place where he could

stand without striking his head on the rough-hewn beams. Walegrin, deep within

the comer shadows, fired questions at him.

"You say you can use a sword-do you fight in skirmish or battle?"

"Both. Before I came to Sanctuary, two years back, I lived a time at Valtostin. We fought the citizens by night and the Tostin tribes by day. I've killed twenty men in a single day, and I've got the scars to prove it."

Walegrin didn't doubt him. The man had the look of a seasoned fighter, not a

brawler. Thrusher had seen him single-handedly subdue a pair of rowdies without

undue injury or commotion. "But you left Valtostin?"





The man shifted his weight nervously. "Women-a woman."

"And you came to Sanctuary to forget?" Walegrin suggested.

"There's always work for such as me; especially in a city like this."

"So you found work here, but not with the garrison. What did you do?"

"I guarded the property of a merchant..."

Walegrin did not need to hear the rest of the explanation; he'd heard it often enough. It was as if the surviving hawkmasks had settled on a single excuse for

their past involvement with Jubal. In a way there was truth in it; Jubal's trade wasn't fundamentally different from the activities of a legitimate merchant especially here in Sanctuary.

"You know what I'm offering?" Walegrin asked flatly when the man had fallen

silent. "Why come to me when Tempus needs Stepsons?"

"I'd die before I served hint."

That too was the expected response. Walegrin emerged from the shadows to embrace

his new man. "Well, die you might, Cubert. We quarter in a villa to the north of

town. A sign says 'Sighing Trees,' if you read Wriggle. Otherwise you'll know it by the smell. We're with Balustrus, metal-master, for one more night."

Cubert knew the name and did not flinch at the sound of it. Perhaps he did not

have the abhor-ence of magic and near-magic that most mercenaries had. Or he was

simply a good soldier and accepted his lot with resignation. Thrusher emerged to open the door.

"Was that the last?" Walegrin asked when they were alone again.

"The best, anyway. There's one more, another hawkmask, and-" Thrusher paused, "
a woman."

Walegrin's sigh made the candles flicker. "Very well-send her in."





It was not the custom of the army, even here in the hinterlands, to consider a woman fit for anything but cooking and fornicating. Jubal's rejection of this time-honored attitude was, to Walegrin, far more outrageous than any of his

other activities. Unfortunately, with the Stepsons changing the face of the Downwind side of town, Walegrin was forced to consider these distaff aberations

if he was to leave town with a dozen men-soldiers-swords, whatever, in his command.

The last candidate entered the room. Thrusher slid back under the eaves as soon

as he had shut the door.

There were two types to these women Jubal had hired. The first was small-built,

all teeth and eyes and utterly devoid of the traditional virtues almost every soldier brought into battle. The second type was a man save for accident of birth-big and broad, strong as any man of equal size, but as lacking in military honor as her scrawny sister.

This one was of the first type; her head barely reached Walegrin's chest. In a way she reminded him of Illyra and the resemblence was almost enough for him to order her out on the spot.

She was shaking out her short kilt; repairing a knot at the shoulder of her tunic which tried to conceal a small breast as grimy as the rest of her. Walegrin judged she hadn't eaten for two or three days. A half-healed slash stiffened her face; another wound ran down her hard, bare arm. Someone had tried

to kill this woman and failed. She tugged wide-spread fingers through her matted, dark hair, doing nothing to improve it.

"Name," he demanded when she stood still again.

"Cythen." Her voice was remarkably pleasant for one so callused.

"You use a sword?"

"Well enough."

"A lad's sword, not a man's, I suppose."

Cythen's eyes flashed from the insult. "I learned the sword from my father and





my brothers, my uncles and cousins. They gave me theirs when the time came."

"And Jubal?"

"And you," she stated defiantly.

Walegrin was impressed by her spirit-and wished he could hire her relatives

instead. "How have you survived since Jubal's death-or don't you think he's dead?"

"There's not enough of us left for it to make a difference. We always had more

enemies than friends. The hawkmask days are over. Jubal was our leader and no

one could take his place, even for a few weeks. Myself, I went to the Street of Red Lanterns-but it's not to my taste. I was not always like this.

"I saw your man face down a Stepson-so I've come to see you and what you're worth."

A man shouldn't look at his prospective officer that way-not that she was flirting. Walegrin felt she was trying to reverse their roles.

"Jubal was smart and strong-maybe not as smart and strong as he thought he was;

Temp us got him in the end. I put a high price on my loyalty and who I give it to. What are your plans? It's rumored you have hard steel. Who do you use it for?"

Walegrin did not reveal his surprise; he just stared back at her. He had far less experience than the slaver, fewer men and far less gold. Ranke, in the form

of Tempus, had brought Jubal down-what chance, truly, did he have? "I have the

steel of Enlibar forged into swords. The Nisibisi do not fight in neat ranks and files; they ambush and we will ambush them in turn until we've made our names.

Then with more swords-"

She sighed loudly. For one raging moment Walegrin thought she would turn on her

heels and leave. Had she honestly expected him to scrabble for Jubal's lost domain? Or did she sense the hollowness of his confidence?





"I doubt it-but at least I'll be out of Sanctuary," she offered him her hand as she spoke.

A mercenary captain welcomed his men with a hand-shake and a comrade's embrace.

Wale-grin did not embrace women as comrades. When he needed to he found some

ordinary slut, laid her on her back and, with her skirts up to hide her face, took what he needed. He had seen women, ladies, that he would not treat in such

a manner-but they had never seen him.

Cythen was no slut, and she'd hurt him if he treated her that way. She was no

lady, either- not with her clothes half-gone and covered with dirt. Still, he wasn't about to set her back on the streets-at least not until she had a good meal. After quickly wiping his hand on his hip, Wale-grin took hers.

She had a firm grip, not man-strong but strong enough to wield a sword. Trying

to make it seem natural, Walegrin raised his other arm for the embrace and was

saved from the deed itself by a thumping, shouting commotion on the stairs outside.

Thrusher was flat against the wall. Walegrin had a knife out of its forearm sheath and just enough time to see Cythen remove a nasty assassin's blade from

somewhere in her skirt before the door burst open.

"They've taken her!"

The light from the torch on the landing blinded Walegrin to the details of the scene before him. There was a central figure, huge and yelling; writhing attachments to it, also yelling and presumably his guards, and finally Thrusher,

leaping out of the darkness to wrap lethal arms around the neck of the unsubdued

invader. The dark hulk groaned. It fell back, squeezing Thrusher against the wall. It twisted, freeing its right arm, then calmly peeled someone off its left side and threw him into the eaves.

"Walegrin!" it bellowed. "They've taken her!"





Cythen was crouched on the balls of her feet, beneath the giant's notice but not

Walegrin's. She was ready to strike when he laid a hand on her shoulder. She

relaxed.

"Dubro?" Walegrin asked cautiously.

"They've taken her!" The smith's pain was not physical, but it was real nonetheless. Walegrin did not need to ask who had been taken, though he could

not imagine how they had gotten past the smith in the first place.

"Tell me slowly: Who took her? How long ago? Why?"

The smith drew a shuddering breath and mastered himself. "It was just past

sundown, a beggar-lad came up. He said there'd been an accident on the wharf.

'Lyra bid me help if I could, so I followed the lad. I lost him almost at once^ there was nothing on the wharf-" he paused, taking Walegrin's wrist in a bone

crushing grip.

"It was a trap?" Walegrin suggested, grateful for the gauntlet that protected his wrists from the full power of Dubro's despair.

The smith nodded slowly. "She was gone!"

"She hadn't simply followed you and gotten lost-or gone to visit the other S'danzo?"

A deep-pitched groan forced its way out of Dubro's throat. "No-no. T'was all torn about. She fought, but she was gone-without her shawl. Walegrin, she goes

nowhere without her shawl."

"She might have escaped to hide somewhere?"

"I've searched-else I'd have been here sooner," the smith explained, shifting his grip from Walegrin's wrist to his less-protected shoulder. "I roused all the S'danzo-and they searched with me. We found her shoe behind the farmer's stall

by the river, but nothing else. I went home to look for signs." Dubro shook Walegrin for emphasis. "I found this!"





He withdrew an object from his pouch and held it so close that Walegrin couldn't

see it. A measure of calm returned to the smith, he released Walegrin and let

him study the object. It was a metal gauntlet boss, engraved and distinctive enough to identify its wearer, should he be found. But Walegrin did not recognize it. He handed it to Thrusher.

"Do you recognize it?" he asked.

"No-"

Cythen took the boss from Thrusher's hands. "Stepson-" she said with both fear and anger. "See here, the lightning emerging from the clouds? Only they wear such designs."

"You have a plan?" Dubro demanded.

It wasn't only Dubro waiting for a plan. With the mention of the Stepsons, Cubert had re-entered the room, and Cythen was warm for blood; the hawkmasks all

had reasons for vengeance. Even Thrusher, still rubbing his sore head, acted as

if this were a challenge that must be answered. Walegrin tucked the boss in his

belt-pouch.

"We know it was a Stepson, but we don't know who," Walegrin said, though he

suspected the one who had overturned Illyra's table earlier. "We don't have time

to run them all to ground, and I don't think Tempus would let us. Still, if we had a Stepson hostage or two ourselves, it would be easier-"

"I'll go with Thrusher. I know where they're at at this hour," Cubert asserted. Cythen nodded agreement.

"Remember, a dead Stepson won't do us any good. So if you must kill one, hide the body well-dammit."

"It'll be a pleasure," Cubert grinned.

"See that they get their swords," Walegrin said as Thrusher led the exhawkmasks





from the room. He was alone with Dubro. "Now, you and I will search the back streets-and hope we find nothing."

Dubro agreed. For one generally reckoned no smarter than the hammer he used,

Dubro moved well through the darkness, leading Walegrin rather than being led.

The latter had expected him to be a massive hinderence and had kept him apart

from the rest, but Dubro knew blind alleys and exposed basements that noone

else suspected.

At length they emerged from the Maze to the stinking structures of the chamel

houses. Butchers worked there, gravediggers and undertakers as well. Slippery

mounds of rotting flesh and bones stretched, undisturbed, down to the river. The

gulls and the dogs avoided this place, though the shadows of huge rats could be

seen scurrying over the filth. They had found Rezzel here that morning-and left

her here. For a moment Walegrin thought he saw Illyra lying out there-but no, it

was just another jumble of bones, glowing with decay.

"She'd come here every so often," Dubro said softly. "You'd know why, wouldn't vou?"

"Dubro-you don't think I-"

"No, she trusted you and she's not wrong in such things. It's just, if she were frightened, if she thought she had no place else to go-she might come here."

"Let's go back to the bazaar. Maybe her people have found something. If not,

well-I'll gather my men and whatever they've found in the morning. We'll deal

with Tempus from there." Dubro nodded and led the way, carefully, around the

eerily glowing things lying on the mud.

Moonflower, who was as large among women as Dubro was among men, sat awkwardly





at Illy-ra's table when they entered the little rooms behind the awning. "She is alive," the immense woman said, rearranging Illyra's cards.

"Walegrin has a plan to get her back from the Stepsons," Dubro said. Between

them they almost filled the room.

Moonflower got off the creaking stool and approached Walegrin, a predatory curiosity in her eyes. "Walegrin-you've grown up!"

She wasn't tall; no taller than Cythen, but she was built like a mountain. She wore layers of colorful clothes, more layers and colors than the eye cared to record. Yet she could move quickly to trap Walegrin before he reached the door.

"You will rescue her?"

"I didn't think you S'danzo cared about her," Walegrin snarled.

"She breaks little rules and pays a little price-but not like this. You think of the mother. She broke the big rules and paid the big price. But wouldn't we all

like to break the big rules? She paid with her life-but we remember her here,"

Moonflower pressed a beefy hand over her heart. "You go and bring her back, now.

I'll stay with this one." She stepped aside and pushed Walegrin back into the night. She probably wasn't very strong, but at her weight she didn't need to be.

Alone in the bazaar, Walegrin remembered what Illyra had said about the S'danzo.

They were two societies, men and women, and their purposes were not the same. It

had been the S'danzo men who had dismembered his father-and S'danzo men who had

cursed him. But it was the S'danzo women who had the power, the sight-

Walegrin made his way slowly up the hills behind Sanctuary to Balustrus' villa.

His energy went into finding the ground with each foot. He'd need food and sleep

before he could face Illyra's problems again. It occured to him that he wouldn't

be able to leave until she was found, one way or the other.





A woman's weeping caught his attention. His half-asleep thoughts converged

around Illyra as a shape rose out of the darkness and threw itself around him.

By the smell it wasn't Illyra. He pushed Cythen aside and studied her in dawnlight.

The jagged cut along the girl's face had been re-opened sometime in the night.

Fresh clots of blood had twisted her expression into something worthy of Balustrus. Tears and sweat made vertical lines across her dirty skin. Walegrin's

first impulse was to toss her headfirst into the brush. Instead he took her hand

and led her to a rock. He unfastened his cloak and handed it to her, telling himself he'd do the same for any of his men, and not entirely believing it.

"They've got Thrusher and Cubert's dead!" she sobbed.

He took her hands, trying to distract her from the hysteria that made her all but incoherent. "What about Thrush?"

Cythen buried her face in her hands, sniffed loudly then faced Walegrin without

the tears. "We were Downwind, past Momma Becho's. We were trailing a Stepson

pair we'd been told passed that way after sundown carrying a body. Thrush was

leading, I was in the rear. I heard a noise. I gave a warning and turned to face it, but it was a trap and we were outnumbered from the start. I never got my knife out-they had me from behind. It was a carry-off; they weren't trying to kill us. I went down before they hit me hard-but Thrush and Cubert kept fighting.

"I got my chance once we were back in the City, near the palace. I didn't linger, but they only had Thrusher with us-so Cubert's dead."

"How long ago was this?"

"I came straight here, and I haven't been here long."

"And you're sure it was the Prince's palace- not Jubal's?"

She became indignant. "I'd know Jubal's if I saw it. I'd have stayed and gotten Thrush out if it had been Jubal's. The Stepsons and Tempus haven't had enough





time to learn what any hawkmask knows about the mansion. But we were attacked by Stepsons, anyway."

"You knew that?"

"By the smell."

Walegrin was too tired to continue sparring. He'd lost Thrusher who'd been with

him longer than anyone, who was more friend and family than lieutenant.

Moreover, he didn't have a hostage to strengthen his position. It was impossible

to believe this scrawny, starving woman could escape where Thrush hadn't-

"You don't believe me, do you?" she said. "Thrush trusted me at his back. He

must've fought until they hit him hard, where's I gave up sooner. That's the difference, Walegrin, you say women have no honor because they'll lose first and

win later. You men have to win all the time or die trying. If I was in on it, would I have come back like this?"

"To lead me in," Walegrin challenged, but without conviction.

The sun was up when he slid the bolt of the villa-gate and led Cythen into the courtyard. Balustrus was waiting for them. The metal-master already knew some of the night's events.

"Seems you won't be jumping early after all?" he accused.

"Yes, I'd planned to leave," Walegrin agreed. "The longer I stay; the tighter the noose. I'm getting out. I leave you the ore, the necklace and the formula you don't need anything else."

"It won't be that easy unless you've replaced Thrusher with that bone-bag behind

you. Word's come from the palace." Balustrus handed him a scroll with its seal

broken.

The writing confirmed Cythen's story that they'd been taken to the palace by Stepsons. The Prince commanded Walegrin's presence in the Hall of Justice.





Walegrin crumpled the paper and threw it into the dirt. He could have abandoned

Thrusher; he could have abandoned Illyra-but he could not abandon them both.

"Cythen," he whispered to her as they entered the room he shared with Thrusher.

He looked about for a cleaner tunic. "No matter what, don't stop looking for Illyra, hear me? If you find her you take her back to the bazaar. The S'danzo will help, and Dubro. They won't ask about your past. Do you understand?"

She nodded and watched without interest as he cast his filthy tunic aside and pulled another one over his head.

"You should wash first," she told him. "You shouldn't stink before the Prince.

You won't win any bargains."

Walegrin glared at her, dropping the second tunic to the floor as he stormed toward the stream where they washed.

"I wasn't always like this," she shouted after him.. "I know better ways."

Dripping, but clean, Walegrin returned to the room to find his tunic lying neatly on the mattress. Somehow the girl had gotten the extra wrinkles out. His

bronze circlet had been given a quick polish and some of the mud was gone from

his sandals. But Cythen herself was gone from the shed, the courtyard and the

villa. Coming on top of the loss of Illyra and Thrusher it was almost more than

he could endure. Had he found her right then he would have cheerfully beaten

her.

But the girl had been right, damn her. He felt better clean. His few men straightened up as he assembled them in the courtyard. He told them what he'd

told Cythen. They grumbled and he doubted they'd wait more than a day before

going their separate ways if he did not return. He looked for Balustrus too, and

found only his share of the swords. The ore, the necklace and the metalmaster

had vanished. He was getting used to that.





Knots ofpeople ducked out of his path once he was on the streets. He was recognized, but no-one stopped him. With eyes fixed forward, he walked past the

gallows, not chancing a glance at the corpses. The gatekeeper took his name

without ceremony and a lad appeared to conduct him to the Hall of Justice.

He was left alone there in the echoing chamber. Kadakithus himself was the first

to enter, accompanied by two slaves. The young prince dismissed the slaves and

took his place on the throne.

"So, you're Walegrin," he began simply. "I thought I might recognize you. You

have been no small amount of trouble."

Walegrin had intended to be quiet and meek-to do whatever was necessary to free

Thrush. But this was Kittycat and he invited disrespect. "Finding your clothes

each morning must be equal trouble. You've got my man in your dungeons. I want

him freed."

The Prince fidgetted with the ornate hem of his sleeve. "Actually I don't have your man. Oh, he's been taken all right, and he's alive-but he's Tempus' prisoner, not mine."

"Then I should be talking to Tempus, not you."

"Walegrin, I may not have your man-but I have you," the Prince said forcefully.

Walegrin swallowed his reply and studied the Prince.

"That's better. You're entitled to your opinion of me-and I'm sure I've earned it. There's a lotto be said for playing one's part in life. Now, you'll talk to Tempus after you've talked to me-and you'll be glad of the delay.

"I've had gods know how many letters from Ranke about you-starting before you

disappeared. I got my most recent one with the recent delegation from the capital. Zanderei-as cunning an assassin as they could find. I know how much





money you got from Kilite. Don't look so surprised. I was raised in the Imperial

Household-I wouldn't be alive at all if I didn't have some reliable friends. The chief viper in my brother's nest is always asking for you. He seems to think you've discovered Enlibar steel; I assure him that you haven't, though I know

you have. I know how much he said he'd pay you for the secret; so I know you're

not in Sanctuary looking for a better price. But then, I also know what Balustrus said about your progress with the steel. Does any of this surprise you?"

Walegrin said nothing. He was not truly surprised, though he hadn't expected

this. Nothing was truly surprising today.

The prince misunderstood his silence. "All right, Walegrin. Kilite's faction found you, paid you, pardoned your absence and then tried to have you killed.

I've run afoul of Kilite a few times and I can promise you you'll never outsmart

him on your own. You need protection, Walegrin, and you need protection from a

special sort of person-the sort of person who needs you as much as you need him.

In short, Walegrin, you need me."

Walegrin remembered thinking the same thing once, though he'd envisioned this

interview under different circumstances. "You have the Hounds, Tempus and the

Sacred Bands," he remarked sullenly.

"Actually, they have me. Face it, Walegrin: you and I are not well-equipped. Alone with only my birth or your steel, we're nothing but pawns. But, put my

birth with your steel and the odds improve. Walegrin, the Nisibisi are armed to

the teeth. They'll tie up the armies for years before the surrender-if they surrender. Your handful of Enlibar swords won't make any difference. But the

Empire is going to forget about us while they're fighting in the north."

"Or, you want my men and my steel here instead of on the Wizardwall?"

"You make me sound just like Kilite. Walegrin, I'll make you my advisor. I'll care for you and your men. I'll tell Kilite we found you floating in the harbor





and make sure he believes it. I'll keep you safe while the Empire exhausts itself in the north. It may take twenty years, Walegrin, but when we return to Ranke, we'll own it."

"I'll think about it," Walegrin said, though actually he was thinking of Illyra's visions of an invading fleet and her warning that he would not go north.

The Prince shook his head. "You don't have time. You've got to be my man before

you see Tempus. You might need me to pry your man loose."

They were alone in the room and Walegrin still had his sword. He thought of

using it; perhaps the Prince thought the same thing for he sat far back in the throne, playing with his sleeve again.

"You might be lying," Walegrin said after a moment.

"I'm known for many things, but not lying."

That was true enough. Just as much of what he'd said was true. And there was

Thrusher's safety, and Illyra's to think of. "I'll want a favor, right away," Walegrin said, offering his hand.

"Anything in my power, but first we talk to Tempus-and don't tell him we've made an agreement."

The Prince led the way along unfamiliar corridors. They were in the private part

of the palace and the surroundings, though crude by capital standards, dazzled

Walegrin. He bumped into the Prince when the latter stopped by a closed door.

"Now, don't forget-we haven't agreed to anything. No, wait-give me your sword."

Feeling trapped, Walegrin unbuckled his sword and handed it to the Prince.

"He's arrived, Tempus," Kadakithus announced in his most innane voice.
"Look, he
gave me a present! One of his steel swords."





Tempus looked around from a window. He had some of the god's presence to him.

Walegrin felt distinctly outclassed and doubted that Kitty-cat could do anything

to help him. He doubted that even the metal boss in his pouch could help him

free Thrusher or Illyra.

"The steel is Sanctuary's secret, not Kilite's?" Tempus demanded.

"Of course," the Prince assured him. "Kilite will never know. The entire capital will never know."

"All right, then. Bring him in," Tempus shouted.

Five Stepsons crowded into the room, a hooded prisoner with them. They sent the

man sprawling to the marble floor. Thrusher pulled the hood loose and scrambled

to his feet. A livid bruise covered one side of his face, his clothes were torn and revealed other cuts and bruises, but he was not seriously hurt.

"Your man-I should have let my men have him. He killed two last night."

"Not men!" Thrusher spat out. "Whoresons; men don't steal women and leave them for the rats!"

One of the Stepsons moved forward. Walegrin recognized him as the one who had

overturned Illyra's table. Though he felt the rage himself, he restrained Thrusher. "Not now," he whispered.

The Prince stepped between all of them with the sword. "I think you should have

this, Tempus. It's too plain for me-but you won't mind that, will you?"

The Hell-Hound examined the blade and set it aside without comment. "I see you

can control your man," he said to Walegrin.

"As you cannot." Walegrin tossed the Hound the boss Dubro had found. "Your men

left it behind when they stole my sister last night." They were of a height, Walegrin and Temp us, but it cost Walegrin to look into Tempus' eyes and for





once he understood what it meant to be cursed, as Tempus was.

"Yes, the S'danzo. My men disliked the fortune she told for them. They bribed

some Downwind to frighten her. They don't understand the Downwind yet. They

hadn't intended her to be kidnapped, any more than they'd intended to get robbed

themselves. I've dealt with my men-and the Downwinders they hired. Your sister

is already back in the bazaar, Walegrin, a bit richer for her adventures and off-limits to all Stepsons. No one guessed you were her brother-certain men are

assumed not to have family, you know." Tempus leaned forward then, and spoke

only to Walegrin. "Tell me, is your sister worth believing?"

"I believe her."

"Even when she rattles nonsense about invasions from the sea?"

"I believe her enough that I'm remaining in Sanctuary-against all my better judgement."

Tempus turned away to take up Walegrin's sword. He adjusted the belt for his

hips and put it on. The Stepsons had already departed. "You won't regrethelping

the Prince," he said without looking at anyone. "He's favored of the gods, you know. You'll do well together." He followed his men out the door leaving the Prince alone with Walegrin and Thrusher.

"You might have told me you were going to give him my sword!" Walegrin complained.

"I wasn't. I only meant to distract him-I didn't think he'd take it. I'm sorry. What was the favor you wanted?"

With Illyra and Thrusher safe, and his future mapped out, Walegrin didn't need a

favor, but he heard his stomach rumbling and knew Thrush was hungry too. "We'll

have a meal fit for a king-or Prince."

"Well, at least that's something I can provide you."





## **WIZARD WEATHER**

by Janet Morris

1

In the archmage's sumptuous purple bedroom, the woman astride him took two pins

from her silver-shot hair. It was dark-his choice; and damp with cloying shadows-his romanticism. A conjured moon in a spellbound sky was being swallowed

by effigy-clouds where the vaulted roof indubitably yet arced, even as he shuddered under the tutored and inexorable attentions of the girl Lastel had

brought to his party. She had refused to tell him her name because he would not

give his, but had told him what she would do for him so eloquently with her eves

and her body that he had spent the entire evening figuring out a way the two

them might slip up here unnoticed. Not that he feared her escort's jealousy though the drug dealer might conceivably entertain such a sentiment, Lastel no

longer had the courage (or the contractual protective wardings) to dare a reprisal against a Hazard-class mage.

Of all the enchanters in wizard-ridden Sanctuary, only three were archmages,

nameless adepts beyond summoning or responsibility, and this Hazard was one. In

fact, he was the very strongest of those three. When he had been young, he had

had a name, but he will forget it, and everything else, quite promptly: the domed and spired estuary of venality which is Sanctuary, nadir of the empire

called Ranke; the unmitigated evil he had fielded for decades from his swamp

encircled Mageguild fortress; the compromises he had made to hold sway over

curmudgeon, courtesan and criminal (so audacious that even the bounds of magics

and planeworlds had been eroded by his efforts, and his fellow adepts felled on

occasion by demons roused from forbidden defiles to do his bidding here at the





end of creation where no balance remains between logic and faith, law and

nature, or heaven and hell); the disingenuous methods through which his will was

worked, plan by tortuous plan, upon a town so hateful and immoral that both the

flaunted gods and magicians' devils agreed that its inhabitants deserved no less

dastardly a fate-all of this, and more, will fade from him in the time it takes a star to burn out, falling from the sky.

Now, the First Hazard glimpses her movement, though he is close to ejaculation,

sputtering with sensations that for years he has assumed he had outgrown, or

forgotten how to feel. Senility creeps upon the finest flesh when a body is maintained for millenia, and into the deepest mind, through thousands of vears.

He does not look his age, or tend to think of it. The years are his, mandated. Only a very special kind of enemy could defeat him, and those were few and far

between. Simple death, morbidity or the spells of his brothers were like gnats

he kept away by the perfume of his sweat: merely the proper diet, herbs and

spells and consummated will, had long ago vanquished them as far as he was

concerned.

So strange to lust, to desire a particular woman; he was amused, joyous; he had

not felt so good in years. A tiny thrill of caution had hor-ripilated his nape early on, when he noticed the silvering of her nightblack hair, but this girl was not old enough to be-'Ahhhh!" Her premeditated rippling takes him over

passion's edge, and he is falling, place and provenance forgotten, not a terrible adept wrenching the world about to suit his whim and comfort, but just

a man.

In that instant, eyes defocused, he sees but does not note the diamond sparkle

of the rods poised above him; his ears are filled with his own breathing; the song of entrapment she sings softly has him before he thinks to think, or thinks

to fear, or thinks to move.





By then, the rods, their sharp fine points touching his arched throat, owned him. He could not move; not his body nor his soul responded; his mind could not

control his tongue. Thinking bitterly of the indignity of being frozen like a rearing stallion, he hoped his flesh would slump once life had fled. As he felt the points enter into his skin and begin to suck at the thread binding him to life, his mortification marshaled his talents: he cleared his vision, forced his eyes to obey his mind's command. Though he was a great sorcerer, he was not

omnipotent: he could not manage to make his lips frame a curse to cast upon her,

just watched the free agent Cime- who had slipped, disguised, into so many mages' beds of late-sip the life from him relish-ingly. So slow she was about it he had time to be thankful she did not take him through his eyes. The song she

sings has cost her much to learn, and the death she staves off will not be so kind as his. Could he have spoken, then, resigned to it, he would have thanked

her: it is no shame to be brought down by an opponent so worthy. They paid their

prices to the same host. He set about composing his exit, seeking his meadow,

star-shaped and ever green, where he did his work when meditation whisked him

into finer awarenesses than flesh could ever share. If he could seat himself there, in his established place of power, then his death was nothing, his flesh a fingernail, overlong and ready to be pared.

He did manage that. Cime saw to it that he had the time. It does not do to anger

certain kinds of powers, the sort which, having dispensed with names, dispense

with discorporation. Some awful day, she would face this one, and others whom

she had guided out of life, in an afterlife which she had helped populate. Shades tended to be unforgiving.

When his chest neither rose nor fell, she slid off him and ceased singing. She licked the tips of her wands and wound them back up in her thick black hair. She

soothed his body down, arranged it decorously, donned her party clothes, and

kissed him once on the tip of his nose before heading, humming, back down the

stairs to where Lastel and the party still waited. As she passed the bar, she snatched a piece of citrus and crushed it in her palms, dripping the juice upon





her wrists, smearing it behind her ears and in the hollow of her throat. Some of

these folk might be clumsy necromancers and thrice-cursed merchants with store

bought charms-to-ward-off-charms bleeding them dry of soul and purse, but there

was nothing wrong with their noses.

Lastel's bald head and wrestler's shoulders, impeccable in customed silk velvet,

were easy to spot. He did not even glance down at her, but continued chatting

with one of the prince/ governor Kadakithis' functionaries, Molin Something-or

other, Vashanka's official priest. It was New Year's holiday, and the week was

bursting with festivities which the Rankan overlords must observe, and seem to

sanction: since (though they had conquered and subjugated Ilsig lands and Ilsig

peoples so that some Ran-kans dared call Ilsigs "Wrigglies" to their faces) they

had failed to suppress the worship of the god Ils and his self-begotten pantheon, word had come down from the emperor himself that Ran-kans must endure

with grace the Wrigglies' celebration of Ils' creation of the world and renewal of the year. Now, especially, with Ranke pressed into a war of attrition in the north, was no time to allow dissension to develop on her flanks from so paltry a

matter as the perquisites of obscure and weakling gods.

This uprising among the buffer states upon Upper Ranke's northernmost frontier

and the inflated rumors of slaughter coming back from Wizardwall's mountainous

skirts all out of proportion to reasonable numbers dominated Molin's monologue:

"And what say you, esteemed lady? Could it be that Nisibisi magicians have made

their peace with Mygdon's barbarian lord, and found him a path through Wizardwall's fastness? You are well-traveled, it is obvious.... Could it be true that the border insurrection is Mygdonia's doing, and their hordes so fearsome as we have been led to believe? Or is it the Rankan treasury that is suffering, and a northern incursion the cure for our economic ills?"

Lastel flickered puffy lids down at her from ravaged cheeks and his turgid arm





went around her waist. She smiled up at him reassuringly, then favored the

priest: "Your Holiness, sadly I must confess that the Mygdonian threat is very

real. I have studied realms and magics, in Ranke and beyond. If you wish a consultation, and Lastel permits-" she batted the thickest lashes in Sanctuary

"-I shall gladly attend you, some day when we both are fit for 'solemn' discourse. But now I am too filled with wine and revel, and must interrupt you

your pardon please-that my escort bear me home to bed." She cast her glance upon

the ballroom floor, demure and concentrating on her slippered feet poking out

under amber skirts. "Lastel, I must have the night air, or faint away. Where is our host? We must thank him for a more complete hospitality than I had thought to find...."

The habitually nomnous priest was simpor

The habitually pompous priest was simpering with undisguised delight, causing

Lastel to raise an eyebrow, though Cime tugged coquettishly at his sleeve, and

inquire as to its source: "Lord Molin?"

"It is nothing, dear man, nothing. Just so long since I have heard court Rankene-and from the mouth of a real lady...." The Rankan priest, knowing

well that his wife's reputation bore no mitigation, chose to make sport of her, and of his town, before the foreign noblewoman did. And to make it more clear to

Lastel that the joke was on them-the two Sanctuarites-and for the amusement of

the voluptuous gray-eyed woman, he bowed low, and never did answer her genteel

query as to the whereabouts of the First Hazard.

By the time he had promised to give their thanks and regards to the absent host

when he saw him, the lady was gone, and Molin Torch-holder was left wishing he

knew what it was that she saw in Lastel. Certainly it was not the dogs he raised, or his fortune, which was modest, or his business ... well, yes, it might have been just that ... drugs. Some who knew said the best krrf-black and Garonne-stamped-came from Lastel's connections. Molin sighed, hearing his





wife's twitter among the crowd's buzz. Where was that Hazard? The damn Mageguild

was getting too arrogant. No one could throw a bash as star-studded as this one

and then walk away from it as if the luminaries in attendance were nonentities.

He was glad he had not prevailed on the prince to come along.... What a woman! And what was her name? He had been told, he was sure, but just forgot. .

. .

Outside, torchlit, their breath steaming white through cold-sharpened night air,

waiting for their ivory-screened wagon, they giggled over the distinction between "serious" and "solemn": the First Hazard had been serious, Molin was

solemn; Tempus the Hell-Hound was serious, Prince Kadakithis, solemn; the

destabiliza-tion campaign they were undertaking in Sanctuary under the auspices

of a Mygdonian-funded Nisibisi witch (who had come to Lastel, alias One-Thumb,

in the guise of a comely caravan mistress hawking Garonne drugs) was serious;

the threat of northern invasion, down-country at the Empire's anus, was most solemn.

As her laughter tinkled, he nuzzled her: "Did you manage to ...?"

"Oh, yes. I had a perfectly lovely time. What a wonderful idea of yours this was," she whispered, still speaking court Rankene, a dialect she had been using

exclusively in public ever since the two of them-the Mazedweller One-Thumb and

the escaped sorcerer-slayer Cime-had decided that the best cover for them was

that which her magic provided: they need not do more. Her brother Tempus knew

that Lastel was actually One-Thumb, and that she was with him, but he would

hesitate to reveal them: he had given his silence, if not his blessing, to their union. Within reasonable limits, they considered themselves safe to bargain

lives and information to both sides in the coming crisis. Even now, with the war





barely under way, they had already started. This night's work was her pleasure

and his profit. When they reached his modest east-side estate, she showed him

the portion of what she had done to the First Hazard which he would like best

and most probably survive, if his heart was strong. For her service, she demanded a Rankan soldat's worth of black krrf, before the act. When he had paid

her, and watched her melt it with water over a flame, cool it, and bring it to him on the bed, her fingers stirring the viscous liquid, he was glad he had not argued about her price, or about her practice of always charging one.

2

Wizard weather blew in off the sea later that night, as quickly as one of the Sanctuary whores could blow a client a kiss, or a pair of Stepsons disperse an unruly crowd. Everyone in the suddenly mist-enshrouded streets of the Maze ran

for cover; adepts huddled under beds with their best warding spells wrapped

tighter than blankets around shivering shoulders; east-siders bade their jesters

perform and their musicians play louder; dogs howled; cats yowled; horses

screamed in the palace stables and tried to batter their stallboards down.

Some unlucky ones did not make it to safety before a dry thunder roared and

lightning flashed and in the streets, the mist began to glitter, thicken, chill. It rolled headhigh along byway and alley, claws of ice scrabbling at shuttered windows, barred doors. Where it found life, it shredded bodies, lacerating limbs, stealing away warmth and souls and leaving only flayed carcasses frozen

in the streets.

A pair of Stepsons-mercenary special forces whom the prince's marshal, Tempus,

commanded-was caught out in the storm, but it could not be said that the weather

killed one: the team had been investigating uncorroborated reports that a warehouse conveniently situated at a juncture of three major sewers was being

used by an alchemist to concoct and store incendiaries. The surviving partner

guessed that his teammate must have lit a torch, despite the cautions of





research: human wastes, flour, sulphur and more had gone in through those now

nonexistent doors. Though the problem the team had been dispatched to investigate was solved by a con-cussive fireball that threw the second Stepson,

Nikodemos, through a window into an intersection, singeing his beard and brows

and eyelashes, the young Sacred Band member relived the circumstances leading to

his partner's death repeatedly, agonizing over the possibility that he was to blame throughout the night, alone in the pair's billet. So consumed was he with

grief at the death of his mate, he did not even realize that his friend had saved his life: the fireball and ensuing conflagration had blown back the mist and made an oven of the wharfside; Wideway was freed from the vicious fog for

half its length. He had ridden at a devil's pace out of Sanctuary home to the Stepsons' barracks, which once had been a slaver's estate and thus had rooms

enough for Tempus to allow his hard won mercenaries the luxury of privacy:

ten pairs plus thirty single agents comprised the team'score group-until this evening past....

Sun was trying to beat back the night, Niko could see it through his window. He

had not even been able to return with a body. His beloved spirit-twin would be

denied the honor of a hero's fiery bier. He could not cry; he simply sat, huddled, amputated, diminished and cold upon his bed, watching a sunray inch its

way toward one of his sandaled feet.

Thus he did not see Tempus approaching with the first light of day haloing his

just-bathed form as if he were some god's own avatar, which at times-despite his

better judgment-his curse, and his battle with it, forced him to become. The tall, autumnal figure stooped and peered in the window, sun gilding his yarrow

honey hair and his vast bronze limbs where they were free of his armyissue

woolen chiton. He wore no arms or armor, no cloak or shoes; furrows deepened on

his brow, and a sere frown tightened his willful mouth. Sometimes, the expression in his long, slitted eyes grew readable: this was such a time. The pain he was about to face was a pain he had known too well, too often. It





brought to features not brutal enough by half for their history or profession the slight, defensive smile which would empty out his eyes. When he could, he

knocked. Hearing no reply, he called softly, "Niko?" And again. ...

Having let himself in, he waited for the Stepson, who looked younger than the

quarter-century he claimed, to raise his head. He met a gaze as blank as his own, and bared his teeth.

The youth nodded slowly, made to rise, sank back when Tempus motioned "stay" and

joined him on his wood-framed cot in blessed shadow. Both sat then, silent, as

day filled up the room, stealing away their hiding place. Elbows on knees, Niko

thanked him for coming. Tempus suggested that under the circumstances a bier

could still be made, and funerary games would not be out of order. When he got

no response, the mercenary's commander sighed rattlingly and allowed that he

himself would be honored to perform the rites. He knew how the Sacred Ban-ders

who had adopted the war name "Stepsons" revered him. He did not condone or

encourage it, but since they had given him their love and were probably doomed

to the man for it-even as their original leader, Stepson, called Abarsis, had been doomed-Tempus felt responsible for them. His instructions and his curse had

sent the gelded warrior-priest Abarsis to his death, and such fighters as these could not offer loyalty to a lesser man, to a pompous prince or an abstracted cause. Sacred Bands were the mercenaries' elite; this one's history under the

Slaughter Priest's command was nearly mythical; Abarsis had brought his men

to Tempus before committing suicide in a most honorable fashion, leaving

them as his parting gift-and as his way of ensuring that Tempus could not just walk away from the god Vashanka's service: Abarsis had been Vashanka's priest.

Of all the mercenaries Rankan money had enabled Tempus to gather for Prince/Governor Kadakithis, this young recruit was the most singular. There was





something remarkable about the finely made slate-haired fighter with his quiet

hazel eyes and his understated manner, something that made it seem perfectly

reasonable that this self-effacing youngster with his clean long limbs and his quick canny smile had been the right-side partner of a Syrese legend twice his

age for nine years. Tempus would rather have been doing anything else than

trying to give comfort to the bereaved Stepson Nikodemos. Choosing a language

appropriate to philosophy and grief (for Niko was fluent in six tongues, ancient

and modern), he asked the youth what was in his heart.

"Gloom," Niko responded in the mercenary-argot, which admitted many tongues, but

only the bolder emotions: pride, anger, insult, de-claratives, imperatives, absolutes.

"Gloom," Tempus agreed in the same linguistic pastiche, yet ventured: "You will survive it. We all do."

"Oh, Riddler... I know.... You did, Abarsis did-twice," he took a shivering breath; "but it is not easy. I feel so naked. He was... always on my left, if you understand me-where you are now."

"Consider me here for the duration, then, Niko."

Niko raised too-bright eyes, slowly shaking his head. "m our spirits' place of comfort, where trees and men and life are one, he is still there. How can I rest, when my rest-place holds his ghost? There is no maat left for me...do you know the word?"

Tempus did: balance, equilibrium, the tendency of things to make a pattern, and

that pattern to be discernible, and therefore revivifying. He thought for a moment, gravely, not about Niko's problem, but about a youthful mercenary who

spoke offhandedly of adept's refreshments and archmagical meditations, who

routinely transported his spirit into a mystical realm and was accustomed to

meeting another spirit there. He said at last:" I do not read it ill that your friend waits there. Why is it bad, unless you make it so? Maat, if you have had it, you will find again. With him, you are bound in spirit, not just in flesh.





He would be hurt to hurt you, and to see that you are afraid of what once you loved. His spirit will depart your place of relaxation when we put it formally to rest. Yet you must make a better peace with him, and surmount your fear. It

is well to have a friendly soul waiting at the gate when your time comes around.

Surely, you love him still?"

That broke the young Stepson, and Tempus left him curled upon his bed, so that

his sobs need not be silent, and he could heal upon his own.

Outside, leaning against the doorjamb, the planked door carefully closed, Tempus

put his fingers to the bridge of his nose and rubbed his eyes. He had surprised

himself, as well as the boy, offering Niko such far-reaching support. He was not

sure he dared to mean it, but he had said it. Niko's team had functioned as the

Stepsons' ad hoc liaisons, coordinating (but more usually arbitrating disputes

among) the mercenaries and the Hell-Hounds (the Rankan Imperial Elite Guards),

the Ilsig regular army and the militia Tempus was trying to covertly make out of

some carefully-chosen street urchins, slit purses, and sleeves-the real rulers of this overblown slum and the only people who ever knew what was going on in

Sanctuary, a town which might just become a strategic staging area if war did

come down from the north. As liaisons, both teammates had come to him often for

advice. Part of Niko's workload had been the making of an adequate swordsman out

of a certain Ilsig thief named Hanse, to whom Tempus had owed a debt he did not

care to personally discharge. But the young backstreeter, emboldened by his easy

early successes, had proved increasingly irascible and contentious when Niko

aware that Tempus was indebted to Hanse and Kadakithis inexplicably favored the

thief-endeavored to lead him far beyond slash-and-thrust infantry tactics into

the subtleties of Niko's own expertise: cavalry strategies, guerrilla tactics,





western fighting forms that dispensed with weaponry by accenting surprise,

precision, and meditation-honed instinct. Though the thief recognized the value

of what the Stepson offered, his pride made him sneer: he could not admit his

need to know, would not chance being found wanting, and hid his fear of failure

behind anger. After three months of justifying the value of methods and mechanics the Stepson felt to be self-explanatory (black stomach blood, bright

lung blood, or pink foam from the ears indicates a mortal strike; yarrow root

shaved into a wound quells its pain; ginseng, chewed, renews stamina; mandrake

in an enemy's stewpot incapacitates a company, monkshood decimates one; green or

moldy hay downs every horse on your opponents' line; cheese wire, the right

handhold, or a knife from behind obviates the need for passwords, protracted

dissembling, or forged papers) Niko had turned to Tempus for a decision as to

whether instruction must continue. Shadowspawn, called Hanse, was a natural

bladesman, as good as any man wishing to wield a sword for a living needed to

be-on the ground, Niko had said. As far as horsemanship, he had added almost

sadly, niceties could not be taught to a cocky novice who spent more time arguing that he would never need to master them than practicing what he was

taught. Similarly, so far as tradecraft went, Hanse's fear of being labelled a Stepson-in-training or an apprentice Sacred Bander prevented him from

fraternizing with the squadron during the long evenings when shop-talk and

exploits flowed freely, and every man found much to learn. Niko had shrugged,

spreading his hands to indicate an end to his report. Throughout it (the longest

speech Tempus had ever heard the Stepson make), Tempus could not fail to mark

the disgust so carefully masked, the frustration and the unwillingness to admit

defeat which had hidden in Nikodemos' lowered eyes and blank face. Tempus'





decision to pronounce the student Shadowspawn graduated, gift him with a horse,

and go on to new business had elicited a subtle inclination of head-an agreement, nothing less-from the youthful and eerily composed junior mercenary.

Since then, he had not seen him. And, upon seeing him, he had not asked any of

the things he had gone there to find out: not one question as to the exact circumstances of his partner's death, or the nature of the mist which had ravaged the Maze, had passed his lips. Tempus blew out a noisy breath, grunted,

then pushed off from where he leaned against the whitewashed barracks wall. He

would go out to see what headway the band had made with the bier and the games,

set for sundown behind the walled estate. He did not need to question the boy

further, only to listen to his own heart.

He was not unaware of the ominous events of the preceding evening: sleep was

never his. He had made a midnight creep through the sewage tunnels into

Kadakithis' most private apartments, demonstrating that the old palace was

impossible to secure, in hopes that the boy-prince would stop prattling about

"winter palace/summer palace" and move his retinue into the new fortress Tempus

had built for him on the eminently defensible spit near the lighthouse with that

very end in mind. So it was that he had heard firsthand from the prince (who all

the while was making a valiant attempt not to bury his nose in a scented handkerchief he was holding almost casually but had fumbled desperately to find

when first Tempus appeared, reeking of sewage, between two of his damask bedroom

hangings) about the killer mist and the dozen lives it claimed. Tempus had let

his silence agree that the mages must be right, such a thing was totally mystifying, though the "thunder without rain" and its results had explained itself to him quite clearly. Nothing is mysterious after three centuries and more of exploring life's riddles, except perhaps why gods allow men magic, or

why sorcerers allow men gods.





Equally reticent was Tempus when Ka-dakithis, wringing his lacquer-nailed hands,

told him of the First Hazard's unique demise, and wondered with dismal sarcasm

if the adepts would again try to blame the fall of one of their number on Tempus' alleged sister (here he glanced sidelong up at Tempus from under his

pale Imperial curls), the escaped mage-killer who, he was beginning to think,

was a figment of sorcerers' nightmares: When they had had this "person" in the

pits, awaiting trial and sentence, no two witnesses could agree on the description of the woman they saw; when she had escaped, no one saw her go. It

might be that the adepts were purging their Order again, and didn't want anyone

to know, didn't Tempus agree? In the face of Kadakithis' carefully thoughtout

policy statement, meant to protect the prince from involvement and the soldier

from implication, Tempus refrained from comment.

The First Hazard's death was a welcome surprise to Tempus, who indulged in an

active, if surreptitious, bloodfeud with the Mageguild. Sortilege of any nature he could not abide. He had explored and discarded it all: philosophy, systems of

personal discipline such as Niko employed, magic, religion, the sort of eternal

side-taking purveyed by the warrior-mages who wore the Blue Star. The man who in

his youth had proclaimed that those things which could be touched and perceived

were those which he preferred had not been changed by time, only hardened.

Adepts and sorcery disgusted him. He had faced wizards of true power in his

youth, and his sorties upon the bloody roads of life had been colored by those

encounters: he yet bore the curse of one of their number, and his hatred of them

was immortal. He had thought that even should he die, his despite would live on

to harass them-he hoped that it were true. For to fight with enchanters of skill, the same skills were needed, and he eschewed those arts. The price was





too high. He would never acknowledge power over freedom, eternal servitude of

the spirit was too great a cost for mastery in life. Yet a man could not stand alone against witchfire-hatred. To survive, he had been forced to make a pact

with the Storm God, Vashanka. He had been brought to collar like a wild dog. He

heeled to Vashanka, these days, at the god's command. But he did not like it.

There were compensations, if such they could be called. He lived interminably,

though he could not sleep at all? he was immune to simple, nasty war-magics; he

had a sword which cut through spells like cheese and glowed when the god took an

interest. In battle he was more than twice as fast as a mortal man-while they moved so slowly he could do as he willed upon a crowded field which was a melee

to all but him, and even extend his hyper speed to his mount, if the horse was of a certain strain and tough constitution. And wounds he took healed quickly

instantly if the god loved him that day, more slowly if they had been quarreling. Only once-when he and his god had had a serious falling-out over

whether or not to rape his sister-had Vashanka truly deserted him. But even

then, as if his body were simply accustomed to doing it, his regenerative abilities remained-much slowed, very painful, but there.

For these reasons, and many more, he had a mystique, but no charisma. Only among

mercenaries could he look into eyes free from the glint of fear. He stayed much

among his own, these days in Sanctuary. Abarsis' death had struck home harder

than he cared to admit. It seemed, sometimes, that one more soul laying down its

life for him and one more burden laid upon him would surpass his capacity and he

would crack apart into the desiccated dust he doubtless was.

Crossing the whitewashed court, passing the stables, his Tros horses stuck steel-gray muzzles over their half-doors and whickered. He stopped and stroked

them, speaking soft words of comradeship and endearment, before he left to let





himself out the back gate to the training ground, a natural amphitheatre between

hillocks where the Stepsons drilled the few furtive Ilsigs wishing to qualify for the militia-reserves Kadakithis was funding.

He was thinking, as he closed the gate behind him and squinted out over the

arena (counting heads and fitting names to them where men sat perched atop the

fence or lounged against it or raked sand or counted off paces for sunset's funerary games), that it was a good thing no one had been able to determine the

cause of the ranking Hazard's death. He would have to do something about his

sister Cime, and soon- something substantive. He had given her the latitude befitting a probable sibling and childhood passion, and she had exceeded his

forbearance. He had been willing to overlook the fact that he had been paying

her debts with his soul ever since an archmage had cursed him on her account,

but he was not willing to ignore the fact that she refused to abstain from taking down magicians. It might be her right, in general, to slay sorcerers, but it was not her right to do it here, where he was pinned tight between law and morality as it was. The whole conundrum of how he might successfully deal with

Cime was something he did not want to contemplate. So he did not, just then,

only walked, cold brown grass between his toes, to the near side of the chest high wooden fence behind which, on happier days, his men schooled Ilsigs and

each other. Today they were making a bier there, dragging dry branches from the

brake beyond Vashanka's altar, a pile of stones topping a rise, due east, where

the charioteers worked their teams.

Sweat never stayed long enough to drip in the chill winter air, but breaths puffed white from noses and mouths in the taut pearly light, and grunts and

taunts carried well in the crisp morning air. Tempus ducked his head and rubbed

his mouth to hide his mirth as a stream of scatological invective sounded:

of the branch-draggers exhorting the loungers to get to work. Were curses soldats, the Stepsons would all be men of ease. The fence-sitters, counter





cursing the work-boss gamely, slipped to the ground; the loungers gave up their

wall. In front of him, they pretended to be untouched by the ill omen of accidental death. But he, too, was uneasy in the face of tragedy without reason,

bereft of the glory of death in the field. All of them feared accident, mindless fortune's disfavor: they lived by luck, as much as by the god's favor. As the dozen men, more or less in a body, headed toward the altar and the brake beyond,

Temp us felt the god rustling inside him, and took time to upbraid Va-shanka for

wasting an adherent. They were not on the best of terms, the man and his god.

His temper was hard-held these days, and the gloom of winter quartering was

making him fey-not to mention reports of the Mygdonians' foul depredations to

the far north, the quelling of which he was not free to join....

First, he noticed that two people sauntering casually down the altar's hillock toward him were not familiar; and then, that none of his Stepsons were moving:

each was stock-still. A cold overswept him, like a wind-driven wave, and rolled

on toward the barracks. Above, the pale sky clouded over; a silky dusk swallowed

the day. Black clouds gathered; over Vashanka's altar two luminous, red moons

appeared high up in the inky air, as if some huge night-cat lurked on a lofty perch. Watching the pair approaching (through unmoving men who did not even know

they stood now in darkness), swathed in a pale nimbus which illuminated their

path as the witchcold had heralded their coming, Temp us muttered under his

breath. His hand went to his hip, where no weapon lay, but only a knotted cord.

Studying the strangers without looking at them straight-on, leaning back, his

arms outstretched along the fencetop, he waited.

The red lights glowing above Vashanka's altar winked out. The ground shuddered;

the altar stones tumbled to the ground. Wonderful, he thought. Just great. He

let his eyes slide over his men, asleep between blinks, and wondered how far the





spell extended, whether they were ensor-celed in their bunks, or in the mess, or

on their horses as they made their rounds in the country or the town.

Well, Vashanka? he tested. It's your altar they took down. But the god was silent.

Besides the two coming at measured pace across the ground rutted with chariot

tracks, nothing moved. No bird cried or insect chittered, no Stepson so much as

snored. The companion of the imposing man in the thick, fur mantle had him by

the elbow. Who was helping whom, Tempus could not at first determine. He tried

to think where he had seen that austere face- soul-shriveling eyes so sad, bones

so fine and yet full of vitality beneath the black, silver-starred hair-and then blew out a sibilant breath when he realized what power approached over the

rutted, Sanctuary ground. The companion whose lithe musculature and bare, tanned

skin were counterpointed by an enameled tunic of scale-armor and soft low boots

was either a female or the prettiest eunuch Tempus had ever seenwhichever,

she/he was trouble, coming in from some nonphysical realm on the arm of the en

telechy of a shadow lord, master of the once-in-a-while archipelago that bore

his name: Askelon, lord of dreams.

When they reached him, Tempus nodded carefully and said, very quietly in a

noncommittal way that almost passed for deference, "Salutations, Ash. What

brings you into so poor a realm?"

Askelon's proud lips parted; the skin around them was too pale. It was a woman

who held his arm; her health made him seem the more pallid, but when he spoke,

his words were ringing basso profundo: "Life to you, Riddler. What are you

called here?"





"Spare me your curses, mage." To such a power, the title alone was an insult.

And the shadow lord knew it well.

Around his temples, stars of silver floated, stirred by a breeze. His colorless eyes grew darker, draining the angry clouds from the sky: "You have not answered me."

"Nor vou, me."

The woman looked in disbelief upon Tempus. She opened her lips, but Askelon

touched them with a gloved hand. From the gauntlet's cuff a single drop of blood

ran down his left arm to drip upon the sand. He looked at it somberly, then up

at Tempus. "I seek your sister, what else? I will not harm her."

"But will you cause her to harm herself?"

The shadow lord whom Tempus had called Ash, so familiarly, rubbed the bloody

trail from his elbow back up to his wrist. "Surely you do not think you can protect her from me? Have I not accomplished even this? Am I not real?" He held

his gloved hands out, turned them over, let them flap abruptly down against his

thighs. Niko, who had been roused from deep meditation in the barracks by the

cold which had spread sleep over the waking, skidded to a halt and peered around

the curve of the fence, his teeth gritted hard to stay their chatter.

"No." Tempus had replied to Askelon's first question with that sensitive little smile which meant he was considering commencing some incredible slaughter; "Yes"

to his second; "Yes, indeed" to the third.

"And would I be here now," the dream lord continued, "in so ignominious a state

if not for the havoc she has wrought?"

"I don't know what havoc she's wrought that could have touched you out there.

But I take it that last night's deadly mist was your harbinger. Why come to me,





Ash? I'm not involved with her in any way."

"You connived to release her from imprisonment, Tempus-it is Tempus, so the

dreams of the Sanctuarites tell me. And they tell me other things, too. I am here, sleepless one, to warn you: though I cannot reach you through dreams, have

no doubt: I can reach you. All of these, you consider yours...."He waved his hand to encompass the still men, frozen unknowing upon the field. "They are

mine now. I can claim them any time."

"What do you want, Ash?"

"I want you to refrain from interfering with me while I am here. I will see her, and settle a score with her, and if you are circumspect, when I leave, your vicious little band of cutthroats will be returned to you, unharmed, uncomprehending."

"All that, to make sure of me? I don't respond well to flattery. You will force me to a gesture by trying to prevent one. I don't care what you do about Cime

whatever you do, you will be doing me a favor. Release my people, and go about your quest."

"I cannot trust you not to interfere. By noon I shall be installed as temporary First Hazard of your local Mageguild-"

"Slumming? It's hardly your style."

"Style?" he thundered so that his companion shuddered and Niko started,

dislodging a stone which clicked, rolled, then lay still. "Style? She came unto me with her evil and destroyed my peace." His other hand cradled his wrist. "I

was lucky to receive a reprieve from damnation. I have only a limited dispensation: either I force her to renege on murdering me, or make her finish

the job. And you of all men know what awaits a contractee such as myself when

existence is over. What would you do in my place?"

"I did not know how she got here, but now it comes clearer. She went to destroy

you in your place, and was spat out into this world from there? But how is it she has not succeeded?"





The Power, looking past Tempus with a squint, shrugged. "She was not certain,

her will was not united with her heart. I have a chance, now, to remedy it... bring back restful dreaming in its place, and my domain with it. I will not let anything stop me. Be warned, my friend. You know what strengths I can bring to bear."

"Release my people, if you want her, and we will think about how to satisfy you

over breakfast. From the look of you, you could use something warm to drink.

do drink, don't you? With the form come the functions, surely even here."

Askelon sighed feelingly; his shoulders slumped. "Yes, indeed, the entire package is mine to tend and lumber about in, some little while longer... until after the Mageguild's fete this evening, at the very least. ... I am surprised, not to mention pleased, that you display some disposition to compromise. It is

for everyone's benefit. This is Jihan." He inclined his head toward his companion. "Greet our host."

"It is my pleasure to wish that things go exceedingly well with you," the woman

said, and Niko saw Tempus shiver, a subtle thing that went over him from scalp

to sandals-and almost bolted out to help, thinking some additional, debilitating

spell was being cast. He was not fooled by those polite exchanges: bodies and

timbres had been speaking more plainly of respectful opposition and cautious

hostility. Distressed and overbalanced from long crouching without daring to

lean or sit, he fell forward, catching himself too late to avoid making noise.

Niko heard Tempus remonstrate, "Let him be, Askelon!" and felt a sudden ennui,

his eyelids closing, a drift toward sleep he fought-then heard the dream lord reply: "I will take this one as my hostage, and leave Jihan with you, a fair trade. Then I will release these others, who remember nothing-for the interim.

When I am done here, if you have behaved well, you may have them back

permanently, free and unencumbered. We will see how good your faith can be said







Niko realized he could still hear, still see, still move.

"Come here, Nikodemos," Tempus summoned him.

He obeyed. His commander's mien implored Niko to take all this in his stride, as

his voice sent him to see to breakfast for three. He was about to object that only by the accident of meditation had he been untouched by the spellwhich

sought out waking minds and could not find his in his restplace, and thus the

cook and all the menials must be spellbound, still-when men began to stir and

finish sentences begun before Askelon's arrival, and Tempus waved him imperatively on his way. He left on the double, ignoring the stares of those just coming out of limbo, whistling to cover the wheeze of his fear.

3

So it was that the Sacred Bander Nikodemos accompanied Askelon into Sanctuary on

the young Stepson's two best horses, his ears ringing with what he had heard and

his eyes aching from what he had seen and his heart clandestinely taking cautious beats in a constricted chest.

Over breakfast, Askelon had remarked to Tempus that it must be hell for one of

his temperament to languish under curse and god. "I've gotten used to it."

"I could grant you mortality, so small a thing is still within my power." "I'll limp along as I am, thanks, Ash. If my curse denys me love, it gives me freedom."

"It would be good for you to have an ally."

"Not one who will unleash a killing mist merely to make an entrance," Tempus had rejoined, his fingers steepled before him. "Sorcery is yet beneath your contempt? You are hardly nonaligned in the conflict brewing."

"I have my philosophy."

"Oh? And what is that?"





"A single axiom, these days, is sufficient to my needs."

"Which is?"

"Grab reality by the balls and squeeze.' "

"We will see how well it serves you, when you stand without your god." "Are you still afraid of me, Ash? I have never given you cause, never vied with you for your place."

"Whom do you think to impress, Riddler? The boy? Your potential, and dangerous proclivities, speak for themselves. I will grant no further concessions...."

Riding with the dream lord into Sanctuary in broad daylight was a relief after

the tension of his commander's dining table. Being dismissed by Askelon before

the high-walled Mageguild on the Street of Arcana was a reprieve he had not

dared to hope for, though the entelechy of the seventh sphere decreed that Nikodemos must return to the outer gates at sundown. He watched his best horse

disappear down that vine-hung way without even a twinge of regret. If he never

saw that particular horse and its rider again, it would be too soon.

And he had his orders, which, when he had received them, he had despaired of

successfully carrying out. When Askelon had been absorbed in making his

farewells to the woman whose fighting stature and muscle tone were so extraordinary, Tempus had bade Niko warn certain parties to spread the word that

a curfew must be kept, and some others not to attend the Mage-guild's fete this

evening, and lastly find a way to go alone to the Vulgar Unicorn, tavern of consummate ill repute in this scabrous town, and perform a detailed series of

actions there.

Niko had never been to the Vulgar Unicorn, though he had been by it many times

during his tours in the Maze. The east-side taverns like the Alekeep at the juncture of Promise Park and Governor's Walk, and the Golden Oasis, outside the





Maze, were more to his liking, and he stopped at both to fortify himself for a sortie into Ilsig filth and Ilsig poverty. At the Alekeep, he managed to warn the father of a girl he knew to keep his family home this evening lest the killing mist diminish his house should it come again; at the Oasis, he found a Hell-Hound and the Ilsig captain Walegrin gaming intently over a white-bladed

knife (a fine prize if it were the "hard steel" the blond-braided captain claimed it was, a metal only fabled to exist), and so had gotten his message off to both the palace and the garrison in good order.

Yet, in the Maze, it seemed that his luck deserted him as precipitately as his sense of direction had fled. It should be easy to find the Serpentine-just head south by southwest ... unless the entelechy Askelon had hexed him! He rode

tight in his saddle under a soapy, scum-covered sky gone noncommittal, its sun

nowhere to be seen, doubling back from Wide-way and the gutted wharfside

warehouses where serendipity had taken his partner's life as suddenly as their

charred remains loomed before him out of a pearly fog so thick he could barely

see his horse's ears twitch. Rolling in off the water, it was rank and fetid and his fingers slipped on his weeping reins. The chill it brought was numbing, and

lest it penetrate to his very soul, he fled into a light meditation, clearing his mind and letting his body roll with his mount's gait while its hoofbeats and

his own breathing grew loud and that mixed cadence lulled him.

In his expanded awareness, he could sense the folk behind their doors, just wisps of passion and subterfuge leaking out beyond the featureless mudbrick

facades from inner courts and wizened hearts. When glances rested on him, he

knew it, feeling the tightening of focus and disturbance of auras like roused bees or whispered insults. When his horse stopped with a disapproving snort at

an intersection, he had been sensing a steady attention on him, a presence pacing him which knew him better than the occasional street-denizen who turned

watchful at the sight of a mercenary riding through the Maze, or the whores

half-hidden in doorways with their predatory/cautious/disappointed pinwheels

of assessment and dismissal. Still thoroughly disoriented, he chose the leftward





fork at random, as much to see whether the familiar pattern stalking him would

follow along as in hopes that some landmark would pop out of the fog to guide

him-he did not know the Maze as well as he should, and his meditationsensitized

peripheral perception could tell him only how close the nearest walls were and a

bit about who lurked behind them: he was no adept, only a western-trained

fighter. But, being one, he had shaken his fear and his foreboding, and waited

to see if Shadowspawn, called Hanse, would announce himself: should Niko hail

the thief prematurely, Hanse would almost certainly melt back into the alleys he

commanded rather than own that Niko had perceived himself shadowed-and leave him

lost among the hovels and the damned.

He had learned patience waiting for gods to speak to him on windwhipped

precipices while heaving tides licked about his toes in anticipation. After a time, he began to see canopied stalls and hear muted haggling, and dismounted to

lead his horse among the splintered crates and rotten fruit at the bazaar's edge.

"PsstJ Stealth!" Hanse called him by his war-name, and dropped, soundless as a

phantom, from a shuttered balcony into his path. Startled, Niko's horse scrabbled backward, hind hooves kicking crates and stanchions over so that a row

ensued with the stall's enraged proprietor. When that was done, the dark slumhawk still waited, eyes glittering with unsaid words sharper than any of the

secreted blades he wore, a triumphant smile fierce as his scarlet sash fading to

his more customary street-hauteur as he turned figs in his fingers, pronounced

them unfit for human consumption, and eased Niko's way.

"I was out there this morning," Niko heard, bent down over his horse's left hind

hoof, checking for splinters caught in its shoe; "heard your team lost a member,





but not who. Pissass weird weather, these days. You know something I should know?"

"Possibly." Niko, putting down the hoof, brushed dust from his thighs and stood

up. "Once when I was wandering around the backstreets of a coastal city-never

mind which one-with an arrow in my gut and afraid to seek a surgeon's help there

was weather like this. A man who took me in told me to stay off the streets at night until the weather'd been clear a full day-something to do with dead adepts

and souls to pay their way out of purgatory. Tell your friends, if you've got any. And do me a favor, fair exchange?" He gathered up his reins and took a

handful of mane, about to swing up on his horse, and thus he saw Hanse's fingers

flicker: state it. So he did, admitting that he was lost, quite baldly, and asking the thief to guide him on his way.

When they had walked far enough that Shadowspawn's laughter no longer echoed,

the thief said, "What's wrong? Like I said, I was out at the barracks. I've never seen him scared of anything, but he's scared of that girl he's got in his room. And he's meaner than normal-told me I couldn't stable my horse out there,

and not to come around-" Shadowspawn broke off, having said what he did not want

to say, and kicked a melon in their path, which burst open, showing the teeming maggots within.

"Maybe he'd like to keep you out of troubles that aren't any of your business. Or maybe he estimates his debt to you is paid in full-you can't keep coming around when it suits you and still be badmouthing us like any other Ilsig-"

A spurt of profanity contained some cogent directions to the Vulgar Unicorn, and

some other suggestions impossible to follow. Niko did not look up to see Hanse

go. If he failed to take the warning to heart, then hurt feelings would keep him away from Niko and his commander for a while. It was enough.

Directions or no, it took him longer than it should have to find his way. Finally, when he was eyeing the sky doubtfully, trying to estimate the lateness of the hour, he spied the Unicorn's autoerotic sign creaking in the moist,





stinking breeze blowing in off the harbor. Discounting Hanse, since Niko had

entered the close and ramshackle despair of the shantytown he had seen not one

friendly face. If he had been jeered once, he had been cursed a score of times, aloud and with spit and glare and handsign, and he had had more than his fill of

Sanctuary's infamous slum.

Within the Unicorn, the clientele did not look happy to see a Stepson. A silence

as thick as Rankan ale descended as he entered and took more time to disperse

than he liked. He crossed to the bar, scanning the room full of local brawlers, grateful he had neglected to shave since the previous morning. Perhaps he seemed

more fearsome than he felt as he turned his back to the sullen, hostile crowd just resuming their drinking and scheming and ordered a draught from the

bartender. The big, overmuscled man with a balding head slapped it down before

him, growling that it would be well if he drank up and left before the crowd began to thicken, or the barkeep would not be responsible for the consequences,

and Niko's "master" would get a bill for any damage to the premises. The look in

the big man's eyes was decidedly unfriendly. "You're the one they call Stealth, aren't you?" the bar-keep accused him. "The one who told Shadowspawn that one of

the best kills is a knife from behind down beside the collarbone, and with a sword, cut up between your opponent's legs, and in general the object is never

to have to engage your enemy, but dispatch him before he has seen your face?"

Niko stared at him, feeling anger chase the disquiet from his limbs. "I know you

Ilsigs don't like us," he said quietly, "but I haven't time now to charm you into a change of mind. Where's One-Thumb, barkeep? I have a message for him that cannot wait."

"Right here," smirked the aproned mountain, tossing his rag onto the barsink's chipped pottery rim. "What is it, sonny?"





"He wants you to take me to the lady-you know the one." Actually, Tempus had

instructed Niko to tell One-Thumb about Askelon's intention to confront Cime,

and wait for word as to what the woman wanted Tempus to do. But he was

resentful, and he was late." I have to be at the Mageguild by sundown. Let's move."

"You've got the wrong One-thumb, and the wrong idea. Who's this 'he'?"

"Bartender, I leave it on your conscience-" He pushed his mug away and took a

step back from the bar, then realized he could not leave without discharging his

duty, and reached out to pick it up again.

The big bartender's thumbless hand curled around his wrist and jerked him

against the bar. He prayed for patience. "And he didn't tell you not to come in here, bold as brass tassels on a witch-bitch whore? He is getting sloppy, or he's forgotten who his friends are. Why didn't you come round the back? What do

you expect me to do, leave with you in the middle of the day? I-"

"I was lucky I found your pisshole at all, Wriggly. Let me go or you're going to lose the rest of those fingers, sure as Lord Storm's anger rocks even this god ridden garbage heap of a peninsula-"

Someone stepped up to the bar, and One-Thumb, with a wrench of wrist, went to

serve him, meanwhile motioning close a girl whose breasts were mottled gray with

dirt and pinkish white where she had sweated it away, saying to her that Niko

was to be taken to the office.

In it, he watched the man called One-Thumb through a one-way mirror, and

fidgeted. Eventually, though he saw no reason why it happened, a door he had

thought to be a closet's opened behind him, and a woman stepped in, clad in

Ilsig doeskin leggings. She said, "What word did my brother send to me?"

He told her, thinking, watching her, that her eyes were gray like Askelon's, and





her hair was arrestingly black and silver, and that she did not in any way resemble Tempus. When he was finished with his story and his warning that she

not, under any circumstances, go out this evening-^not, upon her life, attend

the Mageguild fete, she laughed, a sweet tinkle so inappropriate his spine chilled and he stiffened.

"Tell my brother not to be afraid. You must not know him well, to take his terror of the adepts so seriously." She moved close to him, and he drowned in

her storm-cloud eyes while her hand went to his swordbelt and by it she pulled

him close. "Have you money, Stepson? And some time to spend?"

Niko beat a hasty retreat with her mocking, throaty laughter chasing him down

the stairs. She called after him that she only wanted to have him give her love to Tempus. As he made the landing near the bar, he heard the door at the stairs'

top slam shut. He was out of there like a torqued arrow-so fast he forgot to pay

for his drink, and yet, when he remembered it, on the street where his horse

waited, no one had come chasing him. Looking up at the sky, he estimated he

could just make the Mageguild in time, if he did not get lost again.

## 4

Thinking back over the last ten months, Tempus realized he should have expected

something like this. Vashanka was weakening steadily: something had removed the

god's name from Kadakithis' palace dome; the state cult's temple had proved

unbuildable, its grounds defiled and its priest a defiler; the ritual of the Tenslaying had been interrupted by Cime and her fire, and he and Vashanka had

begotten a male child upon the First Consort which the god did not seem to want to claim; Abarsis had been allowed to throw his life away without regard

to the fact that he had been Vashanka's premier warrior priest. Now the field altar his mercenaries had built had been tumbled to the ground before his eyes by one of Abarsis' teachers, an entelechy chosen specifically to





balance the beserker influence of the god. And he, Tempus, was imprisoned in

his own quarters by a Froth Daughter in an all-too-human body intent on exacting from him recompense for what his sister had denied her.

Glumly he wondered if his god could be undergoing a midlife crisis, then if he

too was, since Vashanka and he were linked by the Law of Consonance. Certainly,

Jihan's proclamation of intended rape had taken him aback. He had not been taken

aback by anything in years. "Rapist, they call you, and with good reason," she had said, reaching up under the scale-armor corselet to wriggle out of her loinguard. "We will see how you like it, in receipt of what you're used to giving out." He could not stop her, or refrain from responding to her. Cime had

interrupted Jihan's scheduled tryst with Askelon, perhaps aborted it. The body

which faced him had been chosen for a woman's retribution. Later she said to

him, rubbing the imprint of her scale-armor from his loins with a highveined

hand: "Have you never heard of letting the lady win?"

"No," he replied, genuinely puzzled. "Jihan, are you saying I was unfair?"

"Only arcane, weighting the scales to your side. Love without feeling, mind caress, spell-excitation. ... I am new to flesh. I hope you are well chastized and repentant," she giggled, just briefly, before his words found her ears: "I warn you, straight-out: those who love me die of it, and those I favor are fated to spurn me."

"You are an arrogant man. You think I care? I should have struck you more

viciously." Her flat hand slapped, more than playfully, down upon his belly. "He-" she meant Askelon "-cannot spare me any of his substance. I do this for

him, that he not look upon me hungry for a man and know shame. You saw his

wrist, where she skewered him...."

"I don't fancy a gift from him, convenient or no." He was going to pull her up beside him, where he might casually get his hands around her fine, muscular

throat. But she sat back and retorted, "You think he would suggest this? Or even

know of it? I take what I choose from men, and we do not discuss it. It is all I





can do for him. And you owe me whatever price I care to name-your own sister

took from me my husband before ever his lips touched mine. When my father chose

me from my sisters to be sent to ease Askelon's loneliness, I had a choice-yea or nay-and a year to make it. I studied him, and felt love enough to come to human flesh to claim it. To become human-you concede that I am, for argument's

sake?"

He did that-her spectacular body, sheathed in muscle, taut and sensuous, was too

powerful and yet too shapely to be mortal, but even so, he did not critique her.

"Then," she continued, rising up, hands on her impossibly slim waist, pacing as

she spoke in a rustle of armor-scales, "consider my plight. To become human for

the love of a demiurge, and then not to be able to claim him....It is done, I have this form, I cannot undo it until its time is up. And since I cannot collect satisfaction from her-he has forbidden me that pleasure-all the powers

on the twelfth plane agree: I may have what I wish from you. And what I wish,

have made quite plain." Her voice was deepening. She took a step toward him.

He objected, and she laughed, "You should see your face."

"I can imagine. You are a very attractive... lady, and you come with impeccable credentials from an unimpeachable source. So if you are inexperienced

in the ways of the world, brash and awkward and ineffective because of that,

suppose I must excuse you. Thus, I shall make allowances." His one hand raised,

gestured, scooped up her loinguard and tossed it at her. "Get dressed, get out of here. Go back to your master, familiar, and tell him I do not any longer pay my sister's debts."

Then, finally, she came at him: "You mistake me. I am not asking you, I am telling you." She reached him, crouched down, thighs together, hands on her

knees, knees on what had once been Jubal the Slaver's bed. "This is a real debt,

in lieu of payment for which, my patron and the elementals will exact-"





He clipped her exactly behind her right ear, and she fell across him, senseless.

Other things she had said, earlier in passion, rang in his head: that should he in any way displease her, her duty would then be plain: he and Vashanka could

both be disciplined by way of the child they had together begotten on one of Molin Torchholder's temple dancers.

He was not sure how he felt about that, as he was not sure how he felt about Askelon's offer of mortality or Vashanka's cowardice, or the positives and negatives of his sister's self-engendered fate.

He gave the unconscious woman over to his Stepsons with instructions that made

the three he had hailed grin widely. He could not estimate how long they would

be able to hold her- however long they managed it, it had better be long enough.

The Stepson who had come from seeking Niko in Sanctuary found him, garbed for

business, saddling a Tros horse in the stables.

"Stealth said," the gruff, sloe-eyed commando reported: " 'She said stay out of

it, no need to fear.' He's staying with the archmage, or whatever it is. He's going to the Mageguild party and suggests you try and drop by." A feral grin stole over the mercenary's face. He knew something was up. "Need anybody on your

right for this, commander?"

Tempus almost said no, but changed his mind and told the Stepson to get a fresh

horse and his best panoply and meet him at the Mageguild's outer gate.

5

There was a little mist in the streets by the time Tempus headed his Tros horse

across the east side toward the Mageguild-nothing daunting yet, just a fetlock

high steaminess as if the streets were cobbled with dry ice. He had had no luck

intercepting his sister at Lastel's estate: a servant shouted through a grate, over the barking of dogs, that the master had already left for the fete. He had stopped briefly at the mercenaries' hostel before going there, to burn a rag he





had had for centuries in the common room's hearth: he no longer needed to be

reminded not to argue with warlocks, or that love, for him, was always a losing

game. With his sister's scarf, perhaps the problem of her would waft away, changed like the ancient linen to smoke upon the air.

Before the Mageguild's outer wall, an imprudent crowd had gathered to watch the

luminaries arriving in the ersatz-daylight of its ensorceled grounds. Pink clouds formed a glowing canopy to the wall's edge-a godly pavilion; elsewhere,

it was night. Where dark met light, the Stepson Janni waited, one leg crooked

over his saddlehorn, rolling a smoke, his best helmet dangling by his knee and his full-length dress-mantle draped over his horse's croup, while around his hips the ragged crowd thronged and his horse, ears flattened, snapped

at Ilsigs who came too near.

Tempus' gray rumbled a greeting to the bay; the curly-headed mercenary straightened up in his saddle and saluted, grinning through his beard.

He wasn't smiling when the Mageguild's ponderous doors enfolded them, and three

junior functionaries escorted them to the "changing rooms" within the outer wall

where they were expected to strip and hand over their armaments to the solicitously smirking mages-in-training before donning preferred "fete-clothes"

(gray silk chitons and summer sandals) the wizards had thoughtfully provided.

Askelon wasn't taking any chances, Tempus thought but did not say, though Janni

wondered aloud what use there was in checking their paltry swords and daggers

when enchanters could not be made to check their spells.

Inside the Mageguild's outer walls, it was summer. In its gardenstransformed

from their usual dank fetidness by artful conjure into a wonderland of orchids

and eucalyptus and willows weeping where before moss-hung swamp-giants had held

sway over quickmires-Tempus saw Kadakithis, resolutely imperious in a black robe





oversewn with gems into a map of Ranke-caught-in-the-web-of-the-world. The

prince/governor's pregnant wife, a red gift-gown splendid over her childbelly,

leaned heavily on his arm. Kitty cat's approving glance was laced with commiseration: yes, he, too, found it hard to smile here, but both of them knew

it prudent to observe the forms, especially with wizards....

Tempus nodded and walked away.

Then he saw her, holding Lastel's hand, to which the prosthetic thumb of his

disguise was firmly attached. A signal bade Janni await him; he did not have to

look back to know that the Stepson obeyed.

Cime was blond, tonight, and golden-eyed, tall in her adept-chosen robe of iridescent green, but he saw through the illusion to her familiar self. And she knew it. "You come here without your beloved armaments or even the god's amulet?

The man I used to know would have pulled rank and held on to his weapons."

"Nothing's going to happen here," he murmured, staring off over her head into

the crowd looking for Niko; "unless the message I received was in error and we

do have a problem?"

"We have no problem-" glowered Lastel/ One-Thumb.

"One-Thumb, disappear, or I'll have Janni, over there, teach you how to imitate

your bar's sign." With a reproachful look that Tempus would utter his alias here, the man who did not like to be called One-Thumb outside the Maze lumbered off.

Then he had to look at her. Under the golden-eyed illusion, her char-and-

gaze accused him, as it had chased him across the centuries and made him content

to be accursed and constrained from other loves. God, he thought, I will never

get through this without error. It was the closest he had come to asking Vashanka to help him for ages. In the back of his skull, a distant whisper exhorted him to take his sister while he could ... that bush on his right





would be bower enough. But more than advice the god could not give: "I have my

own troubles, mortal, for which you are partly responsible." With the echo of

Vashanka's last word, Tempus knew the god was gone.

"Is Lastel telling the truth, Cime? Are you content to face Askelon's wrath, and

your peril, alone? Tell me how you came to half-kill a personage of that magnitude, and assure me that you can rectify your mistake without my help."

She reached up and touched his throat, running her finger along his jaw until it

found his mouth. "Ssh, ssh. You are a bad liar, who proclaims he does not still

love me. Have you not enough at risk, presently? Yes, I erred with Aske-lon. He

tricked me. I shall solve it, one way or the other. My heart saw him, and I could not then be the one who stood there watching him die. His world beguiled

me, his form enthralled me. You know what punishment love could bring me.

. . .

He begged me leave him to die alone. And I believed him... because I feared for my life, should while he died I come to love him. We each bear our proper

curse, that is sure."

"You think this disguise will fool him?"

She shook her head. "I need not; he will want a meeting. This," she ran her hands down over her illusory youth and beauty, "was for the mage-lings, those

children at the gates. As for you, stay clear of this matter, my brother. There is no time for quailing or philosophical debates, now. You never were competent

to simply act, unencumbered by judgment or conscience. Don't try to change, on

my account. I will deal with the en-telechy, and then I will drink even his name

dry of meaning. Like that!" She snapped her fingers, twirled on her heel, and

flounced off in a good imitation of a young woman offended b'y a forward soldier.

While he watched, Askelon appeared from the crowd to bar her path, a golden coin





held out before him like a wand or a warding charm.

That fast did he have her, too fast for Tempus to get between them, simply by

the mechanism of invoking her curse: for pay, she must give herself to any comer. He watched them flicker out of being with his stomach rolling and an ache

in his throat. It was some little while before he saw anything external, and then he saw Nikodemos showing off his gift-cuirass to Janni.

The two came up to him wondering why it was, when everyone else's armaments had

been taken from them, Niko, who had arrived in shabby duty-gear, had been given

better than ever he could afford. Tempus drew slowly into his present, noting

Molin Torchholder's over-gaudy figure nearby, and a kohl-eyed lady who might

easily be an infiltrator from the Mygdon-ian Alliance talking to Lastel.

He asked his Stepsons to make her acquaintance: "She might just be smuggling

drugs into Sanctuary with Lastel's help, but do not arrest her for trifles. If she is a spy, perhaps she will try to recruit a Stepson disaffected enough with his lot. Either of you-a single agent or half a broken pair-could fit that description."

"At the least, we must plumb her body's secrets, Stealth," Janni rumbled to Niko

as the two strutted her way, looking virile and predatory.

With a scowl of concern for the Stepson to whom he was bound by illconsidered

words, he sought out Torchholder, recalling, as he slid with murmured greetings

and apologies through socialites and Hazard-class adepts, Niko's blank and

steady eyes: the boy knew his danger, and trusted Tempus, as a Sacred Bander

must, to see him through it. No remonstrance or doubt had shown in the fighter

called Stealth's open countenance, that Tempus would come here against Askelon's

wishes, and risk a Stepson's life. It was war, the boy's calm said, what they both did and what they both knew. Later, perhaps there would be explanations-or





not. Tempus knew that Niko, should he survive, would never broach the subject.

"Torchholder, I think you ought to go see to the First Consort's baby," he said as his hand came down heavily on the palace-priest's be-baubled shoulder. Torchholder was already pulling on his beard, his mouth curled with anger, when

he turned. Assessing Tempus' demeanor, his face did a dance which ended in a

mien of knowing caution. "Ah, yes, I did mean to look in on Seylalha and her

babe. Thank you for reminding me, Hell-Hound."

"Stay with her," Tempus whispered sotto voce as Molin sought to brush by him,

"or get them both to a safer place-"

"We got your message, this afternoon, Hound," the privy priest hissed, and he was gone.

Tempus was just thinking that it was well Fete Week only came once yearly, when

above him, in the pink, tented clouds, winter gloom began to spread; and beside

him, a hand closed upon his left arm with a numbingly painful grip: Jihan had arrived.

6

Askelon of Meridian, entelechy of the seventh sphere, lord of dream and shadow,

faced his would-be assassin little strengthened. The Hazards of Sanctuary had

given what they could of power to him, but mortal strength and mortals' magic

could not replace what he had lost. His compassionate eyes had sunken deep under

lined and arching brows; his skin was pallid; his cheeks hosted deep hollows

like his colossus's where it guarded an unknown sea, so fierce that folk there who had never heard of Sanctuary swore that in those stony caverns demons raised

their broods.





It had cost him much to take flesh and make chase. It cost him more to remove

Cime to the Mageguild's innermost sanctum before the disturbance broke out above

the celebrants on the lawn. But he had done it.

He said to her, "Your intention, free agent, was not clear. Your resolve was not

firm. I am neither dead nor alive, because of you. Release me from this torture.

I saw in your eyes you did not truly wish my demise, nor the madness that must

come upon the world entire from the destruction of the place of salving dreams.

You have lived awhile, now, in a world where dreams cannot solve problems, or be

used to chart the future, or to heal or renew. What say you? You can change it.

bring sanity back among the planes, and love to your aching heart. I will make

you lady of Meridian. Our quays will once again rise crystal, streets will glitter gold, and my people will finish the welcoming paean they were singing

when you shattered my heart." As he spoke, he pulled from his vestments a

kerchief and held it out, unfolded, in his right hand. There on snowy linen glittered the shards of the Heart of Askelon, the obsidian talisman which her rods had destroyed when he wore it on his wrist.

She had them out by then, taken down from her hair, and she twirled them, blue

white and ominous, in her fingers.

He did not shrink from her, nor eye her weapons. He met her glance with his, and

held, willing to take either outcome-anything but go on the way he was.

Then he heard the hardness of her laugh, and prepared himself to face the tithe

collectors who held the mortgage on his soul.

Her aspect of blond youthfulness fell away with her laughter, and she stepped

near him, saying, "Love, you offer me? You know my curse, do you not?"

"I can lift it, if you but spend one year with me."





"You can lift it? Why should I believe you, father of magic? Not even gods must

tell the truth, and you, I own, are beyond even the constraints of right and wrong which gods obey."

"Will you not help me, and help yourself? Your beauty will not fade; I can give

youth unending, and heal your heart, if you but heal mine." His hand, outstretched to her, quivered. His eyes sparkled with unshed tears. "Shall you

spend eternity as a murderer and a whore, for no reason? Take salvation, now it

is offered. Take it for us both. Neither of us could claim such a boon from eternity again."

Cime shrugged, and the woman's eyes so much older than the three decades her

body showed impaled him. "Some kill politicians, some generals, foot soldiers in

the field. As for me, I think the mages are the problem, twisting times and worlds about like children play with string. And as for help, what makes you think either you or I deserve it? How many have you aided, without commensurate

gain? When old Four-Eyes-Spitting-Fire-And-Four-Mouths-Spit-ting-Curses came

after me, no one did anything, not my parents, or our priests or seers. They all

just looked at their feet, as if the key to my salvation was written in Azehur's sand. But it was not! And oh, did I learn from my wizard! More than he thought

to teach me, since he crumbled into dust on my account, and that is sure."

Yet, she stopped the rods twirling, and she did not start to sing.

They stared a time longer at each other, and while they saw themselves in one

another, Cime began to cry, who had not wept in thrice a hundred years. And in

time she turned her rods about, and butts first, she touched them to the shards

of the obsidian he held in a trembling palm.

When the rods made contact, a blinding flare of blue commenced to shine in his

hand, and she heard him say, "I will make things right with us," as the room in





which they stood began to fade away, and she heard a lapping sea and singing

children and finger cymbals tinkling while lutes were strummed and pipes began to play.

7

All hell breaking loose could not have caused more pandemonium than Jihan's

father's blood-red orbs peering down through shredded clouds upon the Mageguild's grounds. The fury of the father of a jilted bride was met by Vashanka in his full manifestation, so that folk thrown to the ground lay silent, staring up at the battle in the sky with their fingers dug deep into chilling, spongy earth.

Vashanka's two feet were widespread, one upon his temple, due west, one upon the

Mage-guild's wall. His lightning bolts rocked the heavens, his golden locks whipped by his adversary's black winds. Howls from the foreign Stormbringer's

cloudy throat pummeled eardrums; people rolled to their stomachs and buried

their heads in their arms as the inconceivable cloud creature enveloped their

god, and blackness reigned. Thunder bellowed; the black cloud pulsed spasmodically, lit from within.

In the tempest, Tempus shouted to Jihan, grabbed her arms in his hands: "Stop

this; you can do it. Your pride, and his, are not worth so many lives." A lightning bolt struck earth beside his foot, so close a blue sparkling aftercharge nuzzled his leg.

She jerked away, palmed her hair back, stood glaring at him with red flecks in

her eyes. She shouted something back, her lips curled in a flash of light, but the gods' roaring blotted out her words. Then she merely turned her back to him,

raised her arms to heaven, and perhaps began to pray.

He had no more time for her; the god's war was his; he felt the claw-cold blows

Stormbringer landed, felt Vashanka's substance leeching away. Yet he set off





running, dodging cowerers upon the ground, adepts and nobles with their cloaks

wrapped about their heads, seeking his Stepsons: he knew what he must do.

He did not stop for arms or horses, when he found Niko and Janni, but set off

through the raging din toward the Avenue of Temples, where the child the man and

god had begotten upon the First Consort was kept.

Handsigns got them through until speech was useful, when they had run west

through the lawns and alleys, coming to Vashanka's temple grounds from the back.

Inside the shrine's chancery, it was quieter, shielded from the sky that heaved

with light and dark.

Niko shared his weapons, those Askelon had given him: a dirk to Tempus, the

sword to Janni. "But you have nothing left," Janni protested in the urgent undertone they were all employing in the shadowed corridors of their embattled

god's earthly home. "I have this," Niko replied, and tapped his armored chest.

Whether he meant the cuirass Askelon had given him, the heart underneath, or his

mental skills, Tempus did not ask, just tossed the dirk contemptuously back, and

dashed out into the murky temple hall.

They smelted sorcery before they saw the sick green light or felt the curdling cold. Outside the door under which wizardsign leaked like sulphur from a yellow

spring, Janni muttered blackly. Niko's lips were drawn back in a grin: "After you, commander?"

Tempus wrenched the doors apart, once Janni had cut the leather strap where it

had been drawn within to secure the latch, and beheld Molin Torchholder in the

midst of witchfire, wrestling with more than Tempus would have thought he could

handle, and holding his own.

On the floor in the corner a honey-haired northern dancer hugged a manchild to





her breast, her mouth an "ooh" of relief, as if now that Tempus was here, she

was surely saved.

He took time to grimace politely at the girl, who insisted in mistaking him for his god-his senses were speeding much faster than even the green, stinking whirlwind in the middle of the room. He was not so sure that anything was salvageable, here, or even if he cared if girl or priest or child or town ... or god... were to be saved. But then he looked behind him, and saw his Stepsons,

Niko on the left and Janni with sword drawn, both ready to advance on hell

itself, would he but bid them, and he raised a hand and led them into the lightfight, eyes squinted nearly shut and all his body tingling as his preternatural abilities came into play.

Molin's ouster was uppermost in his mind; he picked the glareblind priest up

bodily and threw him, wrenching the god's golden icon from his frozen fist. He

heard a grunt, a snapping-in of breath, behind, but did not look around to see

reality fade away. He was fighting by himself, now, in a higher, colder place full of day held at bay and Vashanka's potent breath in his right ear. "It is well you have come, manchild; I can use your help this day." The left is the place of attack in team battle; a shield-holding line drifts right, each trying to protect his open side. He had Vashanka on his right, to support him, and a

shield, full-length and awful, came to be upon his own left arm. The thing he fought here, the Stormbringer's shape, was part cat, part manlike, and its sword

cut as hard as an avalanche. Its claws chilled his breath away. Behind, black and gray was split with sunrise colors, Vashanka's blazon snapping on a flag of

sky. He thrust at the clouds and was parried with cold that ran up his sword and

seared the skin of his palm so that his sweat froze to ice and layers of his flesh bonded to a sharkskin hilt... That gave him pause, for it was his own sword, come from where-ever the mages secreted it, which moved in his hand. Pink

glowed that blade, as always when his god sanctified His servant's labor. His right was un-tenanted, suddenly, but Vashanka's strength was in him, and it must

be enough.

He fought it unto exhaustion, he fought it to a draw. The adversaries stood in





clouds, typhoon-breaths rasping, both seeking strength to fight on. And then he

had to say it: "Let this slight go, Stormbringer. Vengeance is disappointing, always. You soil yourself, having to care. Let her stay where she is, Weather Gods' Father; a mortal sojourn will do her good. The parent is not responsible

for the errors of the child. Nor the child for the parent." And deliberately, he put down the shield the god had given him and peeled the sticky swordhilt from a

skinless palm, laying his weapon atop the shield. "Or surmount me, and have done

with it. I will not die of exhaustion for a god too craven to fight by my side. And I will not stand aside and let you have the babe. You see, it is me you must punish, not my god. I led Askelon to Cime, and disposed her toward him. It is my

transgression, not Va-shanka's. And I am not going to make it easy for you: you

will have to slaughter me, which I would much prefer to being the puppet of yet

another omnipotent force."

And with a growl that was long and seared his inner ear and set his teeth on edge, the clouds began to dissolve around him, and the darkness to fade away.

He blinked, and rubbed his eyes, which were smarting with underworld cold, and

when he took his hands away he found himself standing in a seared circle of

stinking fumes with two coughing Stepsons, both of whom were breathing heavily,

but neither of whom looked to have suffered any enduring harm. Janni was

supporting Niko, who had discarded the gift-cuirass, and it glowed as if cooling

from a forger's heat between his feet. The dirk and sword, too, lay on the smudged flagstones, and Tempus' sword atop the heap.

There passed an interval of soft exchanges, which did not explain either where

Tempus had disappeared to, or why Niko's gear had turned white-hot against the

Stormbringer's whirlpool cold, and of assessing damages (none, beyond frostbite,

blisters, scrapes and Tempus' flayed swordhand) and suggestions as to where they

might recoup their strength.





The tearful First Consort was calmed, and Torchholder's people (no one could

locate the priest) told to watch her well.

Outside the temple, they saw that the mist had let go of the streets; an easy night lay chill and brisk upon the town. The three walked back to the Mageguild

at a leisurely pace, to reclaim their panoplies and their horses. When they got there they found that the Second and Third Hazards had claimed the evening's

confrontation to be of their making, a cosmological morality play, their most

humbly offered entertainment which the guests had taken too much to heart. Did

not Vashanka triumph? Was not the cloud of evil vanquished? Had not the wondrous

tent of pink-and-lemon summer sky returned to illuminate the Mageguild's fete?

Janni snarled and flushed with rage at the adepts' dissembling, threatening to

go turn Torchholder (who had preceded them back among the celebrants,

disheveled, loudmouthed, but none the worse for wear) upside down to see if any

truth might fall out, but Niko cautioned him to let fools believe what fools believe, and to make his farewells brief and polite-whatever they felt about the

mages, they had to live with them.

When at last they rode out of the Street of Arcana toward the Alekeep, to quench

their well-earned thirsts where Niko could check on the faring of a girl who mattered to him, he was ponying the extra horse he had lent Askelon, since neither the dream lord nor his companion Jihan had been anywhere to be found

among guests trying grimly to recapture at least a semblance of revelry.

For Niko, the slow ride through mercifully dark streets was a godsend, the deep

midnight sky a mask he desperately needed to keep between him and the world

awhile. In its cover, he could afford to let his composure, slipping away inexorably of its own weight, fall from him altogether. As it happened, because

of the riderless horse, he was bringing up the rear. That, too, suited him, as did their tortuous progress through the ways and intersections thronging





intermittently with upper-class (if there was such a distinction to be made here) Ilsigs ushering in the new year. Personally, he did not like the start of it: the events of the last twenty-four hours he considered somewhat less than

auspicious. He fingered the enameled cuirass with its twining snakes and glyphs

which the en-telechy Askelon had given him, touched the dirk at his waist, the

matching sword slung at his hip. The hilts of both were worked as befitted weapons bound for a son of the armies, with the lightning and the lions and the

bulls which were, the world over, the signatures of its Storm Gods, the gods of

war and death. But the workmanship was foreign, and the raised demons on both

scabbards belonged to the primal deities of an earlier age, whose sway was misty, everywhere but among the western islands where Niko had gone to strive

for initiation into his chosen mystery and mastery over body and soul. The

appropriate legends graced these opulent arms that a shadow lord had given him;

in the old ways and the elder gods and in the disciplines of transcendent perception, Niko sought perfection, a mystic calm. And the weapons were perfect,

save for two blemishes: they were fashioned from precious metals, and made

nearly priceless by the antiquity of their style; they were charmed, warm to the

touch, capable of meeting infernal forces and doing damage upon icy whirlwinds

sent from unnamed gods. Nikodemos favored unarmed kills, minimal effort,

precision. He judged himself sloppy should it become necessary to parry an

opponent's stroke more than once. The temple-dancing exhibitions of proud

swordsmen who "tested each other's mettle" and had time to indulge in style and

disputatious dialogue repelled him: one got in, made the kill, and got out, hopefully leaving the enemy unknowing; if not, confused.

He no more coveted blades that would bring acquisitive men down upon him hoping

to acquire them in combat than he looked forward to needing ensorceled swords

for battles that could not be joined in the way he liked. The cuirass he wore





kept off supernal evil-should it prove impregnable to mortal arms, that knowledge would eat away at his self-discipline, perhaps erode his control, make

him careless. In the lightfight, when Tempus had flickered out of being as completely as a doused torch, he had felt an inexplicable elation, leading point

into Chaos with Janni steady on his right hand. He had imagined he was indomitable, fated, chosen by the gods and thus inviolate. The steadying fear that should have been there, in his mind, assessive and balancing, was missing.

. . his moat, as he had told Tempus in that moment of discomfitting candor, was

gone from him. No trick panoply could replace it, no arrogance or battle-lust could substitute for it. Without equilibrium, the quiet heart he strove for could never be his. He was not like Tempus, preternatural, twice a man, living

forever in extended anguish to which he had become accustomed. He did not aspire

to more than what his studies whispered a man had right to claim. Seeing Tempus

in action, he now believed what before, though he had heard the tales, he

discounted. He thought hard about the Riddler, and the offer he had made him,

and wondered if he was bound by it, and the weapons Askelon had given him no

more than omens fit for days to come. And he shivered, upon his horse, wishing

his partner were there up ahead instead of Janni, and that his maat was within

him, and that they rode Syrese byways or the Azehuran plain, where magic did not

vie with gods for mortal allegience, or take souls in tithe.

When they dismounted at the Alekeep, he had come to a negotiated settlement

within himself: he would wait to see if what Tempus said was true, if his maat

would return to him once his teammate's spirit ascended to heaven on a pillar

of flame. He was not unaware of the rhythmic nature of enlightenment through

the precession of events. He had come to Ranke with his partner at Abarsis' urging; he remembered the Slaughter Priest from his early days of ritual and

war, and had made his own decision, not followed blindly because his leftside





leader wished to teach Ran kans the glory of his name. When the elder fighter

had put it to him, his friend had said that it might be time for Nikodemos to lead his own team-after Ranke, without doubt, the older man would lay down his

sword. He had been dreaming, he had said, of mother's milk and waving crops

and snot-nosed brats with wooden shields, a sure sign a man is done with damp

camps and bloody dead stripped in the field.

So it would have happened, this year, or the next, that he would be alone. He must come to terms with it; not whine silently like an abandoned child, or seek

a new and stronger arm to lean on. Meditation should have helped him, though he

recalled a parchment grin and a toothless mouth instructing him that what is

needed is never to be had without price.

The price of the thick brown ale in which the Alekeep specialized was doubled

for the holiday's night-long vigil, but they paid not one coin, drinking, instead, in a private room in back where the grateful owner led them: he had

heard about the manifestation at the Mageguild, and had been glad he had taken

Niko's advice and kept his girls inside. "Can I let them out, then?" he said with a twinkling eye. "Now that you are here? Would the Lord Marshal and his

distinguished Stepsons care for some gentle companionship, this jolly eve?"

Tempus, flexing his open hand on which the clear serum glistened as it thickened

into scabby skin, told him to keep his children locked up until dawn, and sent

him away so brusquely Janni eyed Niko askance.

Their commander sat with his back against the wall opposite the door through

which the tavern's owner had disappeared. "We were followed here. I'd like to

think you both realized it on your own."

The placement of their seats, backs generously offered to any who might enter,

spoke so clearly of their failure that neither said a word, only moved their





chairs to the single table's narrow sides. When next the door swung open, One

Thumb, not their host, stood there, and Tempus chuckled hoarsely in the hulking

wrestler's face. "Only you, Lastel? I own you had me worried."

"Where is she, Tempus? What have you done with her?" Lastel stomped forward, put

both ham-hands flat upon the table, his thick neck thrust forward, bulging with

veins.

"Are you tired of living, One-Thumb? Go back to your hidey-hole. Maybe she's

there, maybe not. If not... easy come, easy go."

Lastel's face purpled; his words rode on a froth of spray so that Janni reached

for his dagger and Niko had to kick him.

"Your sister's disappeared and you don't care?"

"I let Cime snuggle up with you in your thieves' shanty. If I had 'cared,' would I have done that? And did I care, I would have to say to you that you aspire beyond your station, with her. Stick to whoremistresses and street urchins, in

future. Or go talk to the Mageguild, or your gods if you have the ears of any. Perhaps you can reclaim her for some well-bartered treachery or a block of Garonne krrf. Meanwhile, you who are about to become 'No-Thumbs,' mark these

two-" He gestured to either side, to Niko and Janni. "They'll be around to see you in the next few days, and I caution you to treat them with the utmost deference. They can be very temperamental. As for myself, I have had easier

days, and so am willing to estimate for you your chances of walking out of here

with all appendages yet attached and in working order, though your odds are

lessening with every breath I have to watch you take...." Tempus was rising as

he spoke. Lastel gave back, his flushed face paling visibly as Tempus proposed a new repository for his prosthetic thumb, then retreated with surprising alacrity toward the half-open door in which the tavern's owner now

stood uncertainly, now disappeared.





But Lastel was not fast enough; Tempus had him by the throat. Holding him off

the ground, he made One-Thumb mouth civil farewells to both the Stepsons before

he dropped him and let him dash away.

8

At sundown the next day (a perfectly natural sundown without a hint of wizard

weather about it), Niko's partner's long-delayed funeral was held before the replied stones of Vashanka's field altar, out behind the arena where once had

been a slaver's girl-run. A hawk heading home flew over, right to left, most auspicious of bird omina, and when it had gone, the men swore, Abarsis' ghost

materialized to guide the fallen mercenary's spirit up to heaven. These two favorable omens were attributed by most to the fact that Niko had sacrificed the

enchanted cuirass Aske-lon had given him to the fire of his left-man's bier.

Then Niko released Tempus from his vow of pairbond, demurring that Nikodemos

himself had never accepted, explaining that it was time for him to be a left side fighter, which, with Tempus, he could never be. And Janni stood closeby,

looking uncomfortable and sheepish, not realizing that in this way Tempus was

freed from worrying that harm might come to Niko on account of Tempus' curse.

Seeing Abarsis' shade, wizard-haired and wise, tawny skin quite translucent yet

unswept eyes the same, smiling out love upon the Stepsons and their commander,

Tempus almost wept. Instead he raised his hand in greeting, and the elegant

ghost blew him a kiss.

When the ceremony was done, he had sent Niko and Janni into Sanctuary to make it

clear to One-Thumb that the only way to protect his dual identity was to make

himself very helpful in the increasingly difficult task of keeping track of Mygdonia's Nisibisi spies. As an immediate show of good faith, he was to begin





helping Niko and Janni infiltrate them.

When the last of the men had wandered off to game or drink or duty, he had

stayed at the shrine awhile, considering Vashanka and the god's habit of leaving

him to fight both their battles as best he could.

So it was that he heard a soft sound, half hiccough and half sniffle, from the altar's far side, as the dusk cloaked him close.

When he went to see what it was, he saw Jihan, sitting slumped against a rough

hewn plinth, tearing brown grasses to shreds between her fingers. He squatted

down there, to determine whether a Froth Daughter could shed human tears.

Dusk was his favorite time, when the sun had fled and the night was luminous

with memory. Sometimes, his thoughts would follow the light, fading, and the man

who never slept would find himself dozing, at rest.

This evening, it was not sleep he sought to chase in his private witching hour: he touched her scaled, enameled armor, its gray/green/copper pattern just

dappled shadow in the deepening dark. "This does come off?" he asked her.

"Oh, yes. Like so."

"Come to think of it," he remarked after a strenuous but rewarding interval, "it

is not so bad that you are stranded here. Your father's pique will ease eventually. Meanwhile, I have an extra Tros horse. Having two of them to tend

has been hard on me. You could take over the care of one. And, too, if you are

going to wait the year out as a mortal, perhaps you would consider staying on in

Sanctuary. We are sore in need of fighting women this season."

She clutched his arm; he winced. "Do not offer me a sinecure," she said. "And,

consider: I will have you, too, should I stay."

Promise or threat, he was not certain, but he was reasonably sure that he could





deal with her, either way.

## **GODSON**

by Andrew J. Offutt

Hanse did not want to be a soldier or a member of the Sacred Band of Tempus, the

Stepsons, and most especially not a Stepson-in-training or any other dam' thing

in-training. He wanted most definitely and most desperately to be Shadowspawn;

to be Hanse. That remained elusive. It was a problem, just being. He did not know that many spent their lives looking for whoever or whatever it was that

they were or might be, and if he had known it would not have helped a midge

worth. He was Hanse, by Ils! Not Hons or Honz or Hanz; I am Hanse?

The problem was that he was not sure what that meant.

Who was Hanse? What was Hanse?

o Cudget, if only they had not slain you! You'd have shown me and told me, wouldn't you?

It had used to be so simple. Life was simple. There was the city called Sanctuary, and in it were empty bellies, and some that were full. That was simple: it described lions (or jackals, but never mind that) and prey. And there

was Cudget Swearoath, and Hanse his apprentice in whom he was well pleased, and

there were the marks-the human sheep. And the shadows, to facilitate their fleecing.

It was all the world there was or needed be; a microcosm, a thieves' world.

And now! Now there were the Rankans who swaggered and Prince Kadakithis who

really did not but who ruled, governed; and Tempus-o ye gods, there was Tempus!

and his mercenary friends, who swaggered-and nothing was simple.





Now a god had spoken to Hanse-Hanse!- and then another, and Hanse had rather

they just kept to themselves. The business of soldiers was killing and the business of Prince-Governors was ruling and killing and the business of gods was

godding and the business of one smallish dark thief of thieves' world was thieving.

But now Shadowspawn was agent for gods.

Sword clanged on sword and well-guided blade slid along brilliantly interposed

blade with a screech as loud as the grinding of a personal ax. That shrill ugliness was punctuated by a grunt chorused from two throats.

"Stopped me again, Stealth," one combatant grunted, stepping back and twitching

his head sharply to the side. Sweat crept like persistent oil from his black mop under the blood-red sweat-band and into his eyebrows. He jerked his head to send

it flying; the gesture carried all the constant impatience of youth.

"Barely," the other man said. He was bigger though not much older and in a way

his face was more boyish than that of his opponent, who had for years cultivated

a mean, menacing look he knew made him look older, and dangerous. The bigger man

was fair in contrast to the other. His hair was as if splashed or streaked with silver so that it was cinerous.

"I own it, Shadowspawn: you are good and you are a natural. Now. Want to work a

bit from the saddle?" His enthusiasm showed in his face and added bright color

to his voice.

"No."

The one called Stealth waited a moment; the one called Shadowspawn did not

embellish on that word which, when spoken flat and unadorned, was one of the

four or five harshest and most unwelcome words in any language.

The man called Stealth masked his disappointment. "All right. How about...





your stones, then?"

His last words emerged in a shout as the paler man moved, at speed. His sword

was a silver-gray blur, up-whipping. It rushed on up, too, for the wiry fellow in the dust-colored tunic pounced up and aside, not quite blurring. He simply

was not present to receive the upward cut at the source of progeny he might produce, like more bad virus upon the world. The other man arrested his movement

to prepare alertly for a counter-stroke.

No counter-stroke was attempted. It did not come. Shadowspawn had quit the game.

They looked at each other, the expert teacher called Stealth and the superb student he called Shadowspawn.

The latter spoke. "Enough, Niko. I'm weary of the sham."

"Sham? Sham, you weed-sprout? Had you not moved you'd be a candidate for the

temple choir of soprano boys, Hanse!"

Hanse called Shadowspawn smiled little and when he did he smiled small, and

often the smile was a sneer that fitted and mirrored his inner needs. It was a sneer now. Still, it was not of disdain or contempt for this member of the so called Sacred Band, the Stepsons, who had taught him so much. He had been a

natural fighter and unusually swift. Now he was a trained one, with knowledge

and ways of combative science that made him even swifter.

"But I did move, Niko; I did move. Tell Tem-pus how I move, you he set to teach

me to be a bladesman. And tell him that still I have no desire to be a soldier. No desire to do murder, 'nobly' or no."

Niko stared at him.

Damned... boy, he mused. Oh, but I'm weary of him and his sneers and his snot. I have known only war. He, who has never known it, dares sneer at it and

its practitioners. Neither of us had a father-I because mine was slain-in war when I was a child; this posturing backstreet blade-bristling night-thief because his mother and his father were nodding acquaintances at best. Nor would





I change places with this .. . this little gutter-rat, so happy in his provincial ignorance and his total inconsequence. I had rather be a man.

And I have made him a fighter, a real fighter, so that now he swaggers even more!

"And look you to keep your valuables 'neath your pillow, Niko. Stealth, for I am

 $shadow-spawned\ stealth,\ and\ have\ seen\ even\ the\ bed\ of\ the\ Prince-Governor\ .$ 

and of Tempus."

Niko of the Stepsons showed nothing and did not respond. Inside, he seethed only

a little. Petty insults were cheap, cheap. As cheap as barely nubile yet experienced professional girls in the shadowy Maze that spawned this naive youth

and served him as nest and den. Niko stepped back a pace, formally. Holding his

blade up before squinting eyes, he turned it for his examination before putting

it away in one swift smooth motion.

The Sanctuarite was not so insolent as to keep his weapon naked in his hand. He

too held it out and turned it for inspection at the squint, and took hold of his scabbard with his right hand, and turned his blade toward himself without ever

moving the dark, dark eyes that now gazed at his teacher. And he housed the

blade 'neath but not through the hand on its sheath. With pride.

"Nicely done," Niko could not quite help saying.

Not because he felt the need to compliment, or enjoyed it; but because there was

both edge and gratification in reminding both of them who had taught this wearer

of so many blades the maneuver he had just demonstrated.

(A man might draw at an untoward sound or to dispatch an enemy, Niko had told

Hanse. And having done, see to the housing of his blade at his side. At that moment, while he held scabbard and looked down to see to its filling, he was

vulnerable. It was then the clever maker of the "innocent" noise or the hidden





confederate of the new-slain man might pounce, and there was an end to sheathing

and unsheathing, all at once. Thus a sensible man of weapons learned to bring

his blade up and over and back, its point toward himself, and guide it into its sheath with a waiting off-hand. Meanwhile his eyes remained alert for the sudden charge.

(Yes, Nikodemos called Stealth had taught even that to Hanse. For Tempus owed

him debt, and yet he and Tempus were no longer quite frinds. And so Niko paid as

Tempus's agent: he trained this wiry, cocky hawk-nose called Hanse.)

"Your shield!" Hanse called.

Niko glanced at it, leaning against a mud-brick wall with Hanse's buckler beside

it. They had slipped them off and set them there a pint of sweat ago, to practice with blades alone. Now Hanse turned and drew and threw all in one

motion fluid as a cat's pounce, arm going out long and down in fellowthrough,

andthunk one of his damned knives appeared in Niko's shield. It stood there,

quivering like a breeze-blown cat-tail.

Hanse pounced after it, all wiry and cat-lithe and dark.

He retrieved the knife, giving his wrist the little twist that plucked forth an inch of flat blade from bossed wood capable of withstanding a good axblow.

Almost distractedly he slipped it back into its sheath up his right arm.

Hanse half-turned to flash teeth at his teacher-at-arms but not at knife throwing, and he saluted. Then he turned and faded around the building and was

gone, although the sun was still orangey-yellow and the late-day shadows only

thinking about gathering to provide him his natural habitat.

"Shadowspawn," Niko muttered, and went to retrieve his shield and seek out

Tempus. Deliver me from this insolent Ilsigi in his painful youth, Tempus? Take

away this bitter cup you have had me lift, and lift to my lips, and Irft?





Hanse moved away, wearing a tight little smile that really did not enhance his looks.

He was proud. Pleased with himself. Too, he liked Niko. There was no way he

could not, and not respect him too, just as there was (almost, at least) no way he could admit or show it.

He had let Tempus know he liked him while claiming to care about no one, and had

gone and got him out of the dripping hands of that swine, Kurd. Kurd the vivisectionist. One who sectioned, who sliced, the vibrantly living. Tempus, for

instance. Among others.

After the horror of the house of Kurd, Hanse was an uncharacteristically pensive

fellow; a different Hanse. The eeriness of a regenerated Tempus was almost more

than he could bear. Immortal! o gods of us all-immortal, a human newt who

survived all and healed all and regrew even vivisectioned parts-scarless!

Nor had that enigmatic and ever-scornful immortal said aught concerning Hanse's

expenses in freeing him, or his promise to retrieve a certain set of laden moneybags from a certain well up on Ea-a certain place.

Oh, it had cost.

For weeks Hanse had been idle. He did nothing. No; he did do something; he

drank. His income stopped. He even sold some of his belongings to buy the

unwatered wine he had always avoided.

Even so he did not sell the gift of a dead Stepson; an entirely mortal one. It hung now on the wall of Hanse's lodgings: a fine, fine sword in a silvered sheath. He would not wear it. He would not touch it. Only he was sure that it was not the gift of that dead man but of a god. Tempus's god, Who had spoken to

Hanse and rewarded him for his rescue of His servant Tempus-as that god,

Vashanka, had promised.[i]





That sword hung, minus its silver sheath, on Hanse's wall. The scabbard trailed

down his right leg. It was wrapped all in dull black leather, knotted and pegged

and knotted again. Nor was he one with the mercenaries cluttering the city, bullying the city, and he had no wish to be.

Hanse had another need for becoming proficient with arms, and better than

proficient. It was Hanse's secret, and it was bigger than Sanctuary itself.

He collected from Tempus, though not in coin. That immortal had offered to make

him a bladesman. (As for the horse . . . well, it was something of value and prestige, at least. Horses and Hanse were not friends and he hoped never never

to fight from the back of one. But for a horse, he'd be rich!)[ii]

Tempus did not know why Hanse had changed his mind and sent word that he was

minded to learn swordsmanship. He was pleased, Hanse was sure of that. Just as

he and his ego were sure that he must be the best student Niko had ever had.

Already, he was sure, he was incredibly good. Hanse never needed the same

instruction twice. He never repeated an error. He was good. Niko said so, and

Niko spoke for Tem-pus.

Leaving Niko now, the thief called Shadowspawn wore a tight little smile. It was

the pleased smile of one on whom a god has smiled; a pleased but enigmatic

smile. He says that I am good.

I hope so, Vashanka's minion, he mused. Oh, I hope so. And I hope Vashanka finds

me better than good!

Hanse wended home, compact and lithe and darkly menacing, weighted with blades

at leg and hips and arms. There were those who were in the act of departing this

place or that but waited within doorways until he had passed; there were those





who stepped aside for him though he made no hostile move. They did not like it,

or like themselves for doing it, but they would do it again, for this menacing street-tough.

Hanse went home. I'm ready, he thought, and tight-smiled.

After that business with Kurd and with Tempus and the absolute ghastliness of

Tempus's mutilations-and the ghastlier reality of his complete recovery even

unto regrowing several parts-Hanse had taken to drink.

He was not a drinker. Never had been. That was no deterrent to millions of others and it was not to Shadowspawn. So he drank. He drank to find an alternate

state, an alternate reality, and he succeeded admirably in achieving the unad mirable.

The problem was that he did not like that. Getting away from everything was

getting away from Hanse, and Hanse was the poor wight he was trying to find.

o Cudget, if only they had not slain you-you'd have shown me and told me as always, wouldn't you?

(Put another way, he had been shaken badly and dived for solace into a lake of

alcohol. He stayed there, and he was drunk quite a lot of the time. He didn't like that either; he didn't even like the taste of the stuff. Most especially he didn't like the way he felt when sleep stopped his body and let it awake with a mouth like vinegar and the desert all at once, a mouth with the feel of a public restroom for horses and a tongue in need of a curry-comb and a stomach he'd

willingly have traded for a plate of pigs' trotters and a head he'd have traded for nearly anything at all. Something had come loose in there and was rolling

around, and it banged against the inside of his head when he moved it. Alcohol

helped. More scales off the snake that had bit him. That merely started the whole process again. Besides, he preferred control, control or some feeling of

it. Strong drink washed that away on a river of vomit and sank it with explosive





belches and retching.

(He had the need for control, back there in the barely lighted shadows of his mind. All dark, back in there, in the mind of the bastard son from the wrong side of everything. He had never been in control, and so sought it, or its semblance. He had no need for any drug, and now he knew he had no desire for it

either. Not to mention head or stomach.

(That was that. Hanse was off the sauce.)

He returned to being what most others were, certainly most who were his age: a

creature of his own subconscious, a stranger dwelling within him, and he lived

as its captive.

One day someone mentioned his "obvious sense of honor"-and it was obvious-as he

put it. Learned, that fellow said, from Hanse's respected mentor Cudget Swearoath, master thief. And Shadowspawn sneered and looked menacing. That the

innocent spewer of insults offered to buy him a drink did not advance his cause

or Hanse's mental state in the least measure. The poor fellow soon remembered an

important appointment elsewhere, well apart from Hanse, and he repaired there at

speed. Hanse predictably spent the rest of that day behaving as if he had no notion what honor might be.

And still he sought, and remembered.

"Thou shalt have a sword," that voice had said inside his head, a lion agrowl in

the shadowed corridors of his mind, "if thou free'st my valued and loyal ally. Aye, and a fine sheath for it, as well. In silver!"

Hanse knew fear and some anger; he wanted nothing of that incestuous god of

Ranke, for it had to be Vashanka whom Tempus served close. No? I serve-I mean...

I do not... No? Tempus is my... my... I go to aid a fr-a man who might help me, he tried to tell that god in his mind, for he admitted to no friends and had sworn to Tempus that he had none and wanted none. He who had friends

was vulnerable, and Hanse much preferred his image of himself as a





separate room, a person apart, an island.

Leave me and go to him, jealous god of Ranke? Leave Sanctuary to my patron

Shalpa the Swift, and Our Lord Ils. Ils, o Lord of a Thousand Eyes, why is it not You who speaks to me?

Yet a miracle surely transpired that night, and it served to save the life of Hanse and thus of Tempus, whom Hanse freed. Hanse knew no pride in having served

and been saved by the god of the Rankan overlords, and he found his lake of

alcohol. When he emerged and dried out, he was still troubled.

He was not the first in such straits to have turned god-ward.

Not Vashanaka-ward! On four separate occasions he had visited the sanctuaries of

Us and Shipri All-mother, His spouse. Ils, god of the Ilsigi who long ago fled one land and found this one, and founded Sanctuary. (There was no temple to

their fourthborn, Shalpa, who shared birthdate with his sister Eshi. Shalpa was

He to Whom There is no Temple, and The Shadowed One, in his night-dark cloak. He

was Shalpa the Swift, too. Shalpa of the night, and untempled: patron of athletes and of thieves.)

Hanse went avisiting the house of gods, and came the time there he felt his hair

quiver and start up while his stomach went chill and as if empty, for he felt sure that one of Them spoke to him. A god, aye.

Us Himself? Shalpa His son? (Considering his recent drinking, Hanse later

wondered if it might more likely have been Anen. He was firstborn of Ils and

Shipri, and he was patron of bibbers and taverners.)

Whoever it was spoke to him in his head, it was not Vashanka, not there in the

house of the gods of Ilsig.

Hanse of the Shadow, Chosen of Ilsig, Son of the Shadow.

We exist. We are here. Believe. And look for this ring.





He saw it. The gaud appeared from nowhere and hung there before his eyes. Now it

was as if solid, and now he seemed to see through it, into the temple appointments beyond. A ring that seemed a single piece of gold, unfused, and set

all about with twinkling little blue-white stones like stars. In its center a big tiger's-eye, caged in gold bands. And that orange-yellow gemstone, that tiger-eye-seemed to stare at him, as if it was more than merely a chatoyant stone of quartz fibers.

And then it was gone, and so was the voice that had been inside his head, addressing him- hadn't it? Had it?-and he was left slumped and slick all over with sweat. He had to apply his mind and then make conscious effort even to

close his mouth. The temple's coolth had become chill.

After a while he felt strong enough to move. Move he did, for he was not minded

to remain there in that joint temple ofllshipri. He departed, all prickly still and wet with sweat even down his legs. He squinted on leaving the dimness of the

temple, for the time was mid-afternoon, not night at all.

Had it begun then, even in daylight?-the hallucinations, the false feeling of importance that was a lie swarming up like a nest of spiders from the lees of swilled wine?

Or did I hear-could I have heard ... a god? . The god?

He had walked from the temple, seeing nothing and no one. A person apart and an

island indeed! Until, as if a hood had been lifted off his head to bare his eyes, he saw Mignureal.

She came directly toward him, looking at him, that S'danzo daughter of his friend Moonflower of the Seeing eyes. Moonflower who so well knew himand did

not want him having aught to do with her daughter. Mignureal. Heading purposefully toward him, gazing at him. A girl who looked thirteen and was

older, long since pubertous and interested in Hanse-fascinated with Hanse as a

woman is ever fascinated by and with the rascal. It pleased her to act as if she was thirteen, not a woman of sixteen, most of whose age-peers were wedded or at

least bedded.





"My daughter is very young and thinks you are just so romantic a figure,"

great big woman said, who was such a pretty little woman inside the masses of

flesh her husband so loved. "Will you just pretend she is your sister?"

"Oh you would not want that," Hanse had assured her, in one of those rare revelations as to the sort of childhood he must have had. "She is my friend's daughter and I shall call her cousin."

Hanse meant that promise. Besides, Mignureal had seen him quaking and blubbering

with fear, a victim of that fear-staff of the perverse gods, and he did not care to look her in the eyes. It was she who had rescued him and led him, a tremulous

mouse helpless against the power turned on him, back to her mother.

And now here she came, bearing some colorful bundle. Small and dark and yet not

at all a creature of night and shadows as he was. Mignureal was a creature of day and this day in her bright yellow skirt she wore a strange look, as if she was drugged.

If she is, Hanse thought fiercely, I will beat her and take her home and curse Moonflower for allowing it to happen to this... this dear maiden.

But then he stopped thinking. She was before him, stopping and forcing him to

stop. And when she spoke her voice was odd and flat as her eyes, emotionless as

her face. She spoke as if she said words she had only learned-the words, not their meaning-like a girl who had leamt her part for some temple rite on a god day.

Dark brown eyes like garnets and just as lacking in softness, she said, "You are

invited to dinner tomorrow night. You will be in no danger. Wear this clothing.

The place is known to you. It is long unpeopled, but its water is a silver pool. The silver is your own, Son of the Shadow, Chosen ofllsig. Come, tomorrow even

as the sun sets, .to the aerie of the great ruler of the air."

Without blinking, she pressed into his hands that which she carried, and turned

and ran in a butterfly flurry of yellow skirts and streaming blue-black hair.





Hanse stood, stupidly staring after her until she rounded a corner and was gone

down another street. Then he looked down at his gift. All in shades of blue and

some green, with a flash of yellow-gold embroidery. A fine tunic, and a cloak considerably better than good. Good clothing!

Clothing so fine existed in Sanctuary, of course. No S'danzo girl had any of it though, nor did a youth who gained his living by stealth.

Whence, then, came this soft fabric?

From the same place those words came from, he thought, for they were not

Mignureal's words. And again the phrases Son of the Shadow and Chosen of Ilsig!

A shiver claimed Hanse then, and possessed him for a long moment.

" 'Day to you, Hanse-ah! I see you had a good night, 's more like it, hum?" And that acquaintance went on smiling, for what else could he think? Where else

could Hanse have gained such a bundle of finery, save through a bit of climbing

and breaking-and-entering on yesternight?

Hanse stood directing thoughts to his feet, and at last they began to respond. He walked on, trying to make his bundle as small as he could, lest some member

of the City Watch espy him, or a Hell-Hound from the palace, or someone nosy

enough to consider turning him in or blabbing it about that Hanse had stolen

good soft, decorated clothing sufficient to pay his room's rent for the next twelvemonth.

Hanse had received coded messages beforetimes, and had devised the meaning. He

did so this time. He knew where he was invited. (Invited? Bidden! Summoned!)

Away up on the craggy hill now called Eaglebeak was a long untenanted manse. It

lay partially in ruins, that magnificent home its long-ago builder and tenant had called Eaglenest. Nearby, beyond scattered fallen columns and tumbled

stones, rotted planking marked a well. Down in that well languished two leathern





bags. Saddlebags. Hanse knew they were there, for he had put them there, in a way, though it had not been his intent.

He hoped they were there, for they contained a great deal of silver coins, and a few that were gold.

They were the ransom of the Rankan symbol of power, the staff called Savankh,

which a thief called Shadowspawn had stolen from the palace of the Prince

Governor. The P-G knew they were there, but had agreed that they would remain

Hanse's property. Hanse had, after all, uncovered a spy and a plot and saved

Prince Kadakithis's face, if not his life.

But for a horse and a dead man named Bourne, Hanse would have had all that

gleaming fortune in his possession, rather than "banked" down in the earth, atop

a hill, in a narrow well that was like to have been the death of him!

He was to go to Eaglebeak, then. To dine in dark and deserted aerie: Eaglenest!

So he quietly told Moonflower. For aye, once again he betook himself to her in

quest of information and advice. (Mignureal was not about when he approached,

and neither he nor Moonflower was sorry.)

He sat before her now in his nondescript tunic the color of a field mouse, his feet in dusty buskins, knees up. And only three blades showing on him. He sat on

the ground and she on her stool. The fact that she overflowed all around was

disguised by her voluminous skirts; Moonflower wore red and green and ochre

and blue and another shade of green. Across her lap lay his new clothing.

She fondled and sniffed and tasted it, closed her eyes and drew it through her

dimple-backed hands. And all the while she was moving her lavender-tinted lips.

The vastness of her bosom was almost still as her breathing slowed, her





heartbeat slowed, her muttering slowed and she slid away from herself, a great gross kitten at her divining.

No charlatan, this mother of eleven who had raised nine, but one with the Gift.

the power. Moonflower Saw.

Now she Saw for Hanse as she had before, and he was not all that happy with it.

Nor was she, even in trance.

"I See you, darling boy, all nobly turned out in this finery, and I See a great light hosting y-oh! Oh, oh Hanse ... it is, it is He! Here is Hanse, aye, and here is He, Himself-Us, god of gods! And I See... ah! Hmp. I like not what else I See, for it is Mignue, my Mignue, with you and the Lord of Lords."

He nodded, frowning. That was her pet name for her daughter. He accepted that somehow Mignureal was a part of this... whatever this was.

"Ah! Here is Hanse with a sword, and wielding it well, well ... for a god, Hanse, soldierly Hanse I See... for a god, against a god!"

Against a god. Father Ils, what means this all? What would you make of me? And

he had an idea: "Who... who gave me the sword?"

"A bas-no, no, a foster son. Ah-a stepson. Yes. A s-"

"And who gave me the clothing? Is that Mignureal?"

"Mignue? No, oh no, she is a good g-ah. I see her. Eshi! It is Eshi Herself who has given you this clothing, Han-" And she shuddered of a sudden, and sagged,

and her eyes came alive to stare into his. "Hanse? Did I See? Was it of value?"

He nodded. He was unable to look other than grim. "You Saw, o Passionflower.

This time I must owe you, beyond the binding coin." (Which she had already

dropped into that warm crevasse she called her Treasure Chest.)

Eshi, Hanse thought. Eshi!

A jealous and passionate god, Ils created all the world, and from his bodily





wastes He peopled it. The gods He created from his two extra toes, and the eons

passed and the first-created challenged Ils. This was Gunder, and he lost. He was hurled to the earth. His daughter Shipri, though, was thrice-fair, and her

the great Lord Ils spared-and couched. By him Shipri became All-mother; of him

she bore Shils, and Anen, and Thufir, and the twins Shalpa and Eshi, their first daughter, and another; the god no one spoke of. Now Anen was called firstborn, for jealous, passionate Ils sinned; in rage he slew his firstborn son, Shils.

Eshi. Much spoken of She was, and prayed to as well, but it was little reverence

she gained. Everyone knew that she was a sensuous beauty who sought out and had

her way with each of her brothers, and indeed sought to bring to couch even her

father. In that She failed; even Ils was not that passionate, and one sin for a god was enough.

Eshi was fond of jewellery, and so gemworkers took a manifestation of her as

patron. She was known to love love, and thus lovers, of course. Cows were special to her, and so were cats. Her sign was the liver, which any child learned early was the seat of love and its younger sibling, infatuation. Eshi!

Aye, Hanse thought. She loves jewellery and thus the ring; cats are sacred to her and thus the stone: the eye of a cat. Somehow it was pleasant thus to find some small comfort of logic in all this that clearly had naught to do with logic. Gods! He was involved with the very gods!

Mignureal came along just as he was departing. She asked about the handsome

clothing he carried! Obviously she had never seen it before, and Hanse blinked.

His eyes swerved in her mother's direction. She was staring at her daughter.

"Into the house, Mignue," she said, with uncommon sharpness. "See to the

preparation of the leeks and yeni-sprouts your father fetched home for dinner."

Hanse went away thoughtful and shaken while Moonflower sat staring at nothing.

She was a mother, and she too was shaken, and passing nervous.





For Hanse the next twenty-six hours rode by on the backs of snails. He slept not

well and his dreams were not for the repeating.

Attired in such a way as to arouse the envy of a successful merchant, Hanse completed his ascent to Eaglebeak just after the sun began sliding off the edge

of the world. Continuing cautious and too apprehensive to hurry, he picked his

way through a jumble of tumbled columns and jagged stones habited only by

spiders and serpents, lizards and scorpions, a few snails, and the most insistent of scrubby plants. These owned Eaglebeak now, and Eaglenest. All here

had been murdered long and long ago. They were said still to haunt the place,

that merchant and his family. And so the hilltop and once-fine estate-house were avoided.

Even so a great portion of the manse stood, and some of it was even under roof

Green-bordered blue cloak fluttering, his emerald-hued tunic with its purfling

of yellow gold an unwontedly soft caress on his thighs, Hanse approached

doorless entry. It yawned dark, and still the ancient dark stains splashed the jamb; the blood of murder. He cast many anxious looks this way and that, and he

did not hurry. For once he was not pleased to go into shadows.

He was met and greeted. Not by Ils or a beauteous woman, either!

Oh she was female, all right, and indeed shapely in a warm deep pink, a long gown sashed with red and hemmed with silver. The dress was lovely and rich and

her figure was lovelier than that but even so the most striking aspect of her was her face. She had none.

Hanse stopped very abruptly and stared. At nothing. It was as if his gaze somehow swerved away from the face of this woman who greeted him, putting forth one lovely smooth hand.

The hand was adorned with a single ring. Hanse recognized it. He had seen it





yesterday, in the sky-aspiring temple of Ilshipri.

"Don't be fearful, Hanse of the Shadows, Chosen of Ilsig, Son of Shadows." It was a very nice voice, and unconditionally female.

"Of one who has no face on her? Oh, of course not!"

Her laughter was a stream of bright quicksilver in sunshine. "Choose a face then," she bade him, and proceeded to give him a choice.

The air shimmered above her shoulders and a head formed, and a face. It was not

comforting. Hanse was looking at Lirain. Lirain, who had conspired with another

against Kadakithis, and sought to use Hanse (and succeeded), and who was dead

for her crime, and her pretty face gone with her. It disappeared now, to become

the piquant features of the royal concubine who had been unlucky enough to be

present the night he stole the Savankh from the Prince-Governor's own bedchamber. When last Hanse had seen this one she was bound as he'd left her. He

could not even remember her na-oh. Taya. No matter. She was becoming someone else.

"Uh!"

That gasp was elicited by Taya's vanishing to be replaced by ... Moonflower! Aye, Moonflower, earrings, chins and all!

"No thank you," Hanse was able to say, and felt better for it.

Far more shocking was the next visage, one he recognized after a few moments of

gaping. The woman he had seen murdered for her terror rod out by Fanner's

Market, less than two months ago! Before he could protest, she had flickered

away after the others, and Hanse swallowed. Now he gazed close upon a face he

knew and had always wished could be closer. She was the smiling and truly

beautiful daughter of Venerable Shafralain. Esaria her name, a girl of seventeen





or eighteen-the Lady Esaria! A beauty he had watched and about whom he had entertained phantasies rather more than once or thrice.

"You know," Hanse blurted, with more breath than voice. "You bring out these

faces from my own memory!"

Already Esaria was becoming Mignureal, sweet-faced Mignureal, who gazed serenely at him-and spoke.

"You are invited to dinner tomorrow night. You will be in no danger. Wear this

clothing. The place is known to you. It is long unpeopled, and its water is a silver pool. The silver is your own, Son of the Shadow, Chosen of Ilsig."

And of course now he knew who his greeter was. It was not possible, but then none of it was.

"Whom shall I be to your eyes tonight, Son of Shadow?"

Hanse replied with surely a great stroke of genius, and made the most brilliantly diplomatic utterance of his life.

"The thrice-beauteous face of the Lady Eshi from the statue in the temple of Eshi Radiant," he said-

And She was, smiling delightedly, ever so pleased. She embraced him with warmth and Hanse nearly collapsed.

Her hand clasping his with warmth, she led him into that ruined and murkily

shadowed once-luxury manse ... and it was again! Everywhere candles sprang

into lambence, with constant flashes and continuing unnatural brightness.

Bright, bright light, revealing perfect inlaid floors that were works of art and walls all alive and acolor with mosaic-work. Along a high-soaring hall he was

led, and into a palatial dining hall, and here too all came alight with the brightness of day.

At the far-far!-end of a genuinely long table of fine inlaid wood sat ... a shadow. And a man ...





Hanse tore loose his hand from the warm grasp of a god and backed a pace with a

hissing whisper of soft-soled buskins.

"Cudget!" he all but shouted. "Oh no, no, Cudget-they killed you, Cudget!" And his voice broke.

The voice that replied was not Cudget's, but was male, and warmth itself. Somehow it made Hanse feel good; all warm.

"It is in the nature of gods to be self-directed, what you call selfish. Sometimes we forget your mortal attachments, unbroken by death. I thought you

would like the face of your mentor and late best friend and foster father, my beloved friend and servant Hanse. My own visage is only Light; Lambence:

Candence. For I have not a thousand eyes you know, not really."

"You... cannot be ..."

"Hanse-take the crossed brown pot with you," Cudget said in Mignureal's voice,

and only she and Hanse knew that she had said those words to him one night of

evil. (Or did she?) And then Cudget was speaking on, in another voice that Hanse

did not at first recognize. Then he did-it was his own! He remembered the words,

from the night he had gone to Kurd's and nearly died-no! He had not uttered

those words! He had but thought them, and only he could know them: "O Ils, god

of my people and father of Shaipo my patron? It is true that Tempus Thaies serves Vashanka Tenslayer. But help us, help us both, lord Ils, and I swear to do all I can to destroy Vashanka Sister-wrfer or drive him hence, if only You will show me the way!"

On hearing those words issue in his voice from the Being at the far end of the long table, Hanse could only stare.

"Only two could know that prayer of yours, Hanse. Only two not just in all the

world, but in all the universe. You are one; the other is He who hears all words

directed to him, whether they are uttered by tongue or mind only."





Pale, Hanse could only gasp forth shaky words: "Lord... God."

"Yes," the warm voice spoke from that lam-bence.

Hanse had elected not to genuflect on meeting a prince of Ranke. Now, upon

meeting that god Who was god of gods, he was far too shaken to think of falling to his knees.

Lord Ils proved that he was no mere king or emperor or religious leader, to insist upon such displays. Neither egoism nor egotism marked gods. They had no

need of either. They were gods. Cudget's face vanished and again Hanse was

forced to squint. Someone still sat at table's end in that big dining hall, but there was no face at all now. There was only light.

Eyes almost closed, Hanse was forced to look away from it-and discovered that

now he looked upon a goddess, all in deep warm pink bordered with silver and

sashed with scarlet. With jewels flashing in the deep indigo silk of her hair; or perhaps they were stars.

The voice of warmth spoke.

"Yes," it said again. "Cheated of strength in my own lands, but not drained, Hanse Son of Shadow. The intensity of belief of one who had sneered at gods, and

his loyalty that is not automatic but learned, volunteered-it is you I speak of, Hanse-these aided Me. For gods and mortals are mutually dependent, Hanse.

"My cousin Savankala's son Vashanka has waxed here by the power of belief of one

variously called the Riddler, and Thales, and Tem-pus, as well as the Engineer,

and Sea-born. We need not concern you with who he really is. Vashanka wished his

freedom one night; wished it enough to bargain with Me. It required only the

efforts of Shalpa my son to cloud the skies that night. Because the climate of your land is what it is, both Vashanka's power and Mine were required to send

rain that night, when you needed water to survive the plant-that-kills.





Naturally I made bargain with Vashanka ere I helped him-because I knew Vashanka

would bargain to help you save Tempus!

"Having agreed, Vashanka himself made a concession: Vashanka himself struck his

name from the palace of My people. Nor will Vashanka use such power displays

here again. It were not wise of Me to raise my murdered temple, which Vashanka

struck down; that is the business of you humans. Such edifices please you humans; gods have no need of such aggrandizement for there is no aggrandizement beyond godhead."

Hanse's brain was awhirl and he wished he were sitting down. He said, "And... and Mig-nureal?"

It was Eshi who replied to that. "We have acted through her twice now, and she

remains more powerful than she knows. For none can be touched by a god without

receiving some of that which is the essence of gods-a form of strength, a form

of dominion over time and space. Those are after all creations of gods, and bounded about my mortals. The girl Mignureal remembers nothing of having twice

acted for us. But she dreams-o how she dreams, now!"

Now that shadow-presence spoke, at table's end, and its voice was as a shadow

might sound; was as a piece of good leather drawn slowly across a whetstone.

"The power of Vashanka remains at bay, and now you may make use of Vashanka's

servant, who is ... lost."

"How-why?" Hanse asked, and indeed he was not sure if either question was the

right one. Seismic disruptions disturbed his brain and his stomach felt both hollow and drawn together.

Because they needed him, they told him without equivocation, for what was pride

to gods?





The Ilsigi his people, and Sanctuary called Thieves' World needed him, and the

world needed him. It was not just that Ils and his family would wane and shrink

and perish. Ranke would rule supreme over all the world, and Ranke was ruled by

men other than good ("for my cousin Savankala is old and weary of the strife of

his offspring") and Savankala's warlike, war-loving son ruled Ranke, through its

emperor.

"I may not do battle with Vashanka, though," Ils said, light speaking in the voice of warmth, "for son must battle son."

And with that stated He vanished, and much light left with him. Now the big

chamber was draped with shadows, and the Shadow at table's end spoke, in the

rustly voice of shadows, hooded and cloaked.

"You think you know me, Hanse, and you are right. I am He to Whom There is no

Temple. I am the Shadowed One, Hanse who are Son of the Shadow. It is I who must

combat Vashanka, for I am son of Ils as he is son of Savankala my uncle. But the

presence here of Ranke, and of Vashanka and his so-powerful servant-these have

robbed me of abilities. I can act only through you, Hanse, as my sister may act

only through Mignureal. With the sword from him called Stepson, Hanse, who is

Godson, is to combat a god."

"Vash- Vashanka?"

Hanse saw the shadowy nod that was his only reply, and again he blurted words:

"But I am not skilled with a sword!-Lord of Shadows," he added.

That fortunate fact was not to be his succor as he hoped. Fight a god! Shadowspawn? Hanse? No no, he wanted only to fly from here and lose himself in

that cess-warren called the Maze, forever!





But: "There is one in Sanctuary who is more than expert with the sword and the

business of killing, and he allows that he owes you. With him now are those who

are skilled at teaching use of the sword, and they are his liege-men, Hanse. Hanse: use him. He will see to your instruction, and with pleasure. You shall learn prodigiously and surprise them, for I shall be there with you, Hanse who

are the Chosen of Ilsig."

Now Hanse was propping himself with both hands on a high-backed chair, and at

last Eshi took notice.

"We are cruel, brother! Shadowspawn-seat yourself."

Shadowspan obeyed with gratitude and alacrity. He almost collapsed into the

chair. He took a very deep breath, let part of it out, and was able to form words by letting them ride the breath: "But ... uh ... then what?"

"You will know, Hanse."

Then Shadowspawn twitched away at a sound beside him. He looked at the floor

beside his chair, at what had only just appeared there, and could not possibly be there. Clinking, dripping, running water, were the bags off the saddle of a dead man named Bourne. Hanse's saddlebags, from the deeps of the well just

outside! The ransom of the Savankh, which he had stolen for little purpose other

than his own ego and pride-which had soared, then. The ransom Prince Kitty-cat

had told him was his-if he could get it out of the well.

It was irresistible. He bent to the bags, opened one, took forth a few wet silver coins. And he sighed. He dribbled them back in, listening to their sweet lovely clink, and he did it again-keeping a few in his fist. Then, staring thoughtfully down at those bags sending wet runnels along the floor, he sighed.

"You are god and my god, Shadowed One. This... this is safe in the well. Uh, can you put it back?"

Hanse jerked when the bags vanished, and he wondered if he were not the greatest





fool in Sanctuary. How silly I am going to feel when I wake up from this dream?

"It is back in the well, Son of the Shadow, and aye, it is safe indeed! And we must go, my sister and I. Our time on this plane is necessarily limited."

Hanse raised an expostulating hand, said "But-" and was alone in Eaglenest. The

candles remained, burning. So now did food and wine, on the table before him. He

glanced down. The puddles and dark run-stains of water remained. And so did the

coins in his hand, a few pieces of silver.

Did that mean it had all indeed happened?

No, of course not. When I wake, the coins will be gone.

The food he took with him, eating as he left, tasted very good in his dream, and

the wine was the very best he had ever sipped. Only sipped; the sack remained

heavy as he climbed the steps to his room deep in that area of Sanctuary called

the Maze. (It was even more dangerous now than ever before, what with all

these damned swaggering soldiers, all foreigners; that was one reason he had

chosen to leave his money in the well. Even the Maze could no longer be considered safe, Hanse thought.)

He entered his room and closed the door with care, and bolted it with as much

care. A window leaked in a little moonlight, and by the time he had the cloak unclasped and off and the tunic over his head, he was able to see pretty well. That was how he discovered that a woman waited in his bed.

A girl, rather. The truly beautiful Lady Esaria. In his bed. She sat up, showing that all she wore was the bedspread, and held out her arms.

Hanse was somehow able to avoid yelling or collapsing. He made it to the bed.

She was real. She was waiting for him. It was wonderful, all of it with her. Even his wondering, Is she Eshi?, did not inhibit him or her or his enjoyment or

hers. What matter whether she was the Esaria she appeared to be or the goddess;





she was higher than he could have aspired, and the experience was supernal.

He deduced that it really was Esaria, not Eshi (in his dream, of course, he reminded himself) because surely Eshi wouldn't have been eating so much garlic.

She was gone in the morning, and he lay smiling, thinking about his dream. Lying on his back, he rolled his head.

He could see cloak, tunic, and wine-sack from here. That brought him wide awake.

and sent his hand swinging down beside the pallet to check his buskins.

silver coins were still there. Hanse demonstrated the cliche of sitting bolt upright. Hurling back the spread, he inspected his bed. That required no effort.

The evidence of Esaria's visit and her late virginity were vehemently present.

I was not dreaming, he thought, and then he spoke aloud: "I see and I believe.

will do it, o Swift-footed One, o All-father Ils! I will do it, holiest-but-one Lady Eshi, and Venerable Lady of Ladies Shipri?"

The voice was there, inside his head: All depend on you, son.

Not "all depends," Hanse realized later. "All depend." Meaning "all the gods of Ilsig and the Ilsigi!"

He took up the last of the strong drink he had used all too much since That Night, the night at Kurd's, and he poured it out onto the sheet on the floor, which already showed the scarlet of another form of sacrificial outpouring.

"A libation to the gods of Ilsig!" Hanse said firmly, and-he meant it.

From the secret hiding place it had occupied for a month and more, somehow

resisting alcoholic urges to sell it, he took out a packet. It was the one he had brought away the morning after That Night. It contained the shining and

obviously valuable surgical instruments of Kurd the vivisectionist, whom Tempus

had lately sent off to another plane of existence or inexistence. Thieving was out of the question now, and such excellent tools would bring him plenty of





coin, the naked Hanse thought, and he opened the package on the rickety little table.

And he stared.

The surgical instruments were gone. The packet contained some forty feet of

supple, slim, inch-wide black leather strap; a shirt of superb mail, black; a plain black helmet with nose-, temple-, and neck-guards. And a ring. It was not

black. It was of gold, and it was set with a large tiger's-eye, caged in bands of gold and surrounded by small blue-white sones.

He spent a lot of time that day wrapping and tightening the leather strapping

around the silver sword-sheath given him by him called Stepson. Thus its ornate

value was concealed. He tried on the mailcoat and marveled at its suppleness and

spent many many minutes learning to get it off. Over the head, yes, but one could not hoist it up and over as one did a tunic-not just under forty pounds of boiled leather covered with rings of black metal! The helmet fitted perfectly, of course.

The ring he would not try on. It was hers, Hers and his sign; he could not consider it his ring. It and four of his five silver coins he carefully stashed before he went down, rather late in the afternoon, for something to eat. He wore

the old camel-hued tunic with the raveling hem.

He ate well, drinking only barley water.

"Saw you going out last night, Shadow-spawn," the taverner said quietly, admiring the silver coin and trying to be cool about it. "Musta been a good night, hmm?"

"Aye. A good night. Aye! Don't forget my change."

It was too late to do much of anything. He wandered a bit, hoping to catch sight

ofTempus. He did not, andhad to go back. pretending notto hurry, to check his

new possessions.

He did. It was all there. The change from the silver coin was still in the draw





top bag he was not stupid enough to wear on his belt. And there were five silver coins in his stash.

Hanse sat on the edge of his bed, thinking about that.

Looks as i;fmy, uh, immortal allies want me to have no financial worries' They'd

maybe not wish to be served by what I had to remind Kadakithis I am for was?}

"Just a damned thief!"

Over the next several days he spread the money around, happily giving a silver

coin to dear old Moonflower ("because you're beautiful, why else?") and two to a

one-armed beggar with two fingers missing, because Hanse recognized a victim of

Kurd; and he gave to others. The krrf dealer was suspicious on receiving a silver Ran-kan Imperial ("for the future, just in case; don't forget my face, now!") but he took the coin.

And always when the spawn of shadows returned to his room above a tavern, always

his secret hiding place offered one ring and five silver coins.

Tempus, meanwhile, had been astonished, but certainly agreed to the training. He

assigned Nikodemos called Stealth to the daily duty. And now it had gone on, and

on, day after day of practice and sweating and cursing, and now Niko had told

him that he was good, and a natural. Elated, Hanse had sunk a knife into the

fellow's shield while of course pretending that it was a sneer become action. Then he had saluted and betaken himself around that building while Niko stood

looking long-suffering and boyish, and on the way home Hanse had given away a

silver coin. He had already spent another this day. And there were five remaining in his room, too.

He opened his eyes. He knew absolutely that a moment ago he had been sleeping

soundly, and had come instantly awake. There was no time to wonder why; all he





had to do was turn his head to see that it was still dark, the middle of the night, and that he had a visitor.

She was Mignureal, looking a bit older and truly beautiful, all in white and palest spring-yellow. And surrounded by a pale glow, a sort of all-body nimbus of twilight.

"Gird thyself, Hanse. It is time."

Weeks and weeks ago, when first he returned from that night up at Eaglenest, he

would have shuddered at such words. Not now. Now Hanse was a trained fighter and

he had given it plenty of thought and he was more than ready. He had not known

it would come this way, but as he rose to obey he was glad that it had. This way

he had no time to think about it, to worry about what might happen to him.

was time. He girded himself.

He donned tights and leathern pants; woolen footsers and a thief's soft, padded

sole buskins. Next the new cotton tunic, long, and over that the padded one. The

glow remained in his room; Mignureal remained, this Mignureal, from attractive moth into beauteous butterfly. The mail-coat jingled into place and he buckled on the sword. Not the practice sword; the sword of the Stepson,

with which he had privately practiced.

The figure in his room stretched forth a hand. "Come, Hanse. We have to go now.

It is time, Son of Shadow."

He picked up his helm. "Mignureal? Have you ... a brother? A twin?"

"You know that I have."

"And what do you call him?" He took her hand. It was cool, soft. Too soft, for Mignureal.

"You know what I call him, Hanse. I call him Shadow, for shadows he rules and

births, Shadowspawn. Come Hanse, Godson."





He went, under the helmet. Surely there were some awake even at this hour, and

surely some saw the strange couple. As surely, none recognized Hanse the thief

in his warlike attire and under the helm, for anyone who knew him or knew of

would never expect to see him so accoutred and so accompanied.

Under a frowning parlous sky, in an eerie almost-silence kept alive and made

bearable only by insects, they went away out of the Maze, and out of Sanctuary,

and up to Eaglenest. And into Eaglenest they went, all dark and ancient now that

place of ghosts and gods. Their way was lit by the nimbus of a goddess, whose

hand remained soft in Hanse's.

A place of gods indeed, for they went through the manse and out the back and the world changed.

Here was an eerie sky shot through with ribbons of gold and pale yellow and

citrine and marred by clouds whose underbellies were mauve. Here was a weird

vista from the nightmares of poison. Stone formations rose in impossible shapes,

bent and snaked along the ground to rise again; ugly rockshapes in red and burnt

ochre and siena, imitating vines fighting their way through an invisible stone wall or plants tortured into convoluted shapes by alkali or lime.

The strange stone-shapes stretched out and out to become only shadows on a

plain, a vista that stretched out gray to meet that nacreous sky. And there was no sound. Not the faintest hum of a single lonely insect; not the merest peep of

a nightbird or the scuttle of tiny feet or of fronds whispering in a night breeze. Here was no sun and yet no night, and no flora or fauna either.

Here were only Hanse, armored and armed, and Mignureal, and here came Vashanka, at the charge.

Purple was his armor, hawk-beaked his helm and tall-spiked atop; black his





shield and the blade of his sword so that there was no gleam to announce its onrush. Hanse drew, hurriedly shifted his buckler into place, thought of Mignureal and knew he had no time to glance aside. Here came a god, armed and

armored, charging to end this now, right now.

The god did not, nor did Hanse. Sparks were struck by a blow parried, and feet

shifted and Vashanka was past and Hanse turning, unharmed.

The god came in with the arrogant precipi-tousness of a god set to slay a snotty

little mortal. In rushed his dark sword, to be caught and turned by a round shield so that he was jarred by the impact and the snotty human's return stroke

nearly bit his leg. Still Vashanka did not leam, could not respect this wiry little foeman in its untested mail, and again he struck, his shield still down from protecting his leg, and this time Hanse jerked his shield on impact so that

the god's blade was directed aside, drawing Vas-hanka's arm and thus his body

that way, and only the projections of his unorthodox, twisted body-armor saved

his neck from Hanse's edge. The god grunted as he was struck but unwounded, and

Hanse showed him teeth, sidestepping, back-stepping, feinting with sword and

then with buckler and showing a preparedness that turned another godly attack

into a feint.

Vashanka had been taught respect.

They circled, each with his shield-side to the other, each staring above the arcing rim of the shield. Pacing, watching. Each a moving target and moving

menace. Arms slightly amove so that neither blade was still in that dead air.

Somewhere the moon moved in the sky and hourglasses were turned, while those two

circled and stared, paced and glared, paced and feinted as fighting men with respect each for the other. Now and again steel hissed and sang and steel rang

or wood boomed under the impact of swordblade on reinforced shield. Now and

again a man grunted, or a god. One swift awful flurry of strokes traded left each bruised under armor still intact.





How could Hanse knew that they fought so for an hour? Staying alive meant

staying alert; being alert meant having no time to think of time or of tiring. It was guard and parry, strike and cover, and pace to seek another opportunity.

Silver twinkled as the sword-bitten winding on Hanse's sheath came loose and dangled.

How long was it, ere Vashanka was there no more but become a rock-leopard that snarled and sprang with awful talons extended-

-to be met by Hanse become bear; a big bear that caught the huge cat and squeezed it in mid-leap, staggering back, feeling its claws as he shook it and hurled it from him to hit the ground, hard, and roll, snarling with a whining note, twisting, becoming a cobra.

Both were blooded now, and blood marked the hissing serpent that reared, striking-

It struck neither man nor bear, for neither was there, but a small ferocious collection of teeth and fur and boneless speed that avoided the strike and pounced to clamp its teeth on a hated enemy-

But as soon as the mongoose had the cobra, the serpent swelled huge and then

huger so that its tiny antagonist fell away. That still-growing cobra was blooded again, however, and when it became horse with Vashanka atop or part of

it, it turned to canter away. And away, prancing easily over ugly shapes of stone . . . only to wheel and come back at the gallop. Charging, hooves pounding, striking sparks off stone, bounding over twisted rock-formations at

the small shape who seemed gone all fearful, scurrying back and forth in its path, then whirling and racing away, fleeing on a straight line easily overtaken

. . .

The legs of that racing horse rushed into the long strip of leather Hanse had just bound in place for it, and it stumbled with a scream and flew through the

air so that. Hanse, swerving, heard its mighty impact behuyd him. Then he whirled and rushed back, shiald ready and sword up and back, gathering velocity





for the stroke to carry all.

He was forced to slow. A man-shape stood there waiting, a god in armor and helm

beaked in imitation of a bird of prey, shield up and ready, sword a dark silver of death ready in his fist. Shield took blow and shield took blow, but its bottom edge was banged in to impact Hanse's body at the waist so that he groaned

and half-doubled and staggered back, trying not to fall, but falling, sprawling backward, a grounded target ready for the death-stroke of a god he never should

have fought. His elbow banged into a snake-shape of ochreous rock and the sword

leaped from it as if eager to flee.

Hanse had the ridiculous thought I knew I should never have done this as he

tried to writhe and wriggle and watched death rushing at him with upraised

sword. Mignureal saved him, leaping in from the side with a screech. Hanse,

flailing and groaning, trying to will himself onto his feet and yet despairing utterly, saw the vicious black-bladed stroke that cut her nearly in two almost precisely at the waist.

Now it was a god's turn to show his teeth in feral smile worthy of the lowest beast, and after spinning completely around from the exertion of destroying that

poor pale-clad body, he came bounding again, sword rising for the second death

blow in seconds, and the absolutely desperate Hanse reverted: he thrust his left

hand up his tunic sleeve, half-rolling as he did to free his arm all the way, and hurled the long flat knife.

He watched its rush as he had never tracked a cast before, none of his thousands

and thousands of practice casts. The leaf of shining metal seemed to take minutes, floating through eternity to reach the rushing oncoming god who, though

racing toward Hanse, took as long to near. Lightning sundered the sky and thunder followed, but it was the voice of enraged, triumphant Vashanka, at the

charge.

"I CANNOT BE SLAIN BY WEAPONS OF YOUR PLANE, IDIOT, LITTLE THIEF, POOR DEMI





## MORTAL, INCONSEQUENTIAL INSEC-"

And then his charge met the knife's. The knife struck, beautifully and perfectly

point-first, just under the adam's apple. Vashanka shrieked and the shriek burbled. That impossible plane of infinity came alive with blinding and coruscating light.

... down in Sanctuary those up at dawn saw the late-rising moon vanish as the

sky was hurled alight by heat lightning bright as day. . .

that surrounded Vashanka utterly, that was Vashanka, as his bellow of rage and

pain was thunder and lightning. Pierced, he went flying backward as if by smashing impact, and the wind of his passage was as the gale of a storm booming

in off the sea. And on he went, until he was so distant to the staring, squinting Hanse that he was tiny, and then that tiny Vashanka vanished.

Us appeared before Hanse then, radiant. His face was that of the statue in the destroyed temple.

At that, Hanse wondered; he saw the radiance and yet dimly. Why was it darker;

why was his god not all triumphant in pure lambence?

Why can't I move my damned head, damn it? "m the end," Ils said, "he was right

and yet not wise enough. He said true in that he cannot be slain by weapons of

this plane. But the knife flew true, the mortal knife off its proper plane here on the Plane of Infinity, and it struck him a killing blow, so that he began to die. But that was not possible. Thus a paradox existed. That is against the nature of things, Hanse, for the God of Gods who created all existence-aye, and

who created Me-that god is Reality. Since my cousin's son Vashanka could not be

slain by weapons of your plane, this dimension, he could not die in this chamber

of the House of Infinity that is the domain of Lord Reality."

Of course Hanse said, "I don't understand."





"Hmp! I am sure you don't! It's heady stuff for a god! Explanations for all this won't be discovered by your kind for thousands of years, Son of Shadow.

Suffice it to say that Vashanka is gone from here, and that meaning of 'here' is a broad one, indeed and in deed! Vashanka is gone from here because he

cannot exist here, in this universe. He has been blown backward through a wormhole in space, which is no easier for you to understand, eh? Accept this

truth, Hanse: Vashanka is ElseWhere. And though there is an infinity of possibilities, of dimensions or chambers, one is closed to him forever; used up. That one-yours-is impossible to him and does not exist for him.

"That which can never exist is the combination of Vashanka on this plane of

Reality. Since he is dead but gods may not die from the weapons of mortals, he

cannot be here. He can never return to this chamber of the House of Infinity."

Hanse felt that Ils had said the same thing three several ways, and all were nicely logical and avoided paradox, but ... A wormhole? In space? Yet he was not

concerned with that and could not be. Vashanka was gone; Hanse must have won. He

felt fine, too, except that he could not seem to lift his head or feel anything. Yet somehow being a hero made him behave as one; he did not mention that but

asked a hero's question: "And Mignureal?"

"She is asleep in her bed. Was-she is risen now, and seeing to her siblings, for in Sanctuary it is dawn. As I and mine are all-powerful here now....!"

And Eshi rose, whole and unscarred, and rushed to the prostrate Hanse.

She knelt beside him and he knew her hands were on him because he could see

them. She looked up at the Lord of Lords.

"I want him, father! I want him!"

"But-me!" Hanse said. "What of me?"

Us gazed down on him. "You, beloved Son of Shadow, have defeated a god and

restored Me to my own people in Sanctuary. Further, as Va-shanka had become the





most powerful of the gods of Ranke, that people's power will wane. Empires die

slowly, but it has begun, as of this moment."

"Yes," Hanse said almost plaintively, not even realizing the enormity of his service to gods and Ilsigi and world, "but... now? What of me- now?"

"Fa-ther," Eshi said with the sound of accusation in her voice, "his neck is broken!"

Us said quietly, "Now, Hanse, hero, you are dying."

"But-"

"His head struck this nasty damned stone and he's paralyzed from the neck down!

He feels nothing, nothing!"

"But that cannot be," Ils went on, as if he had heard neither of them. "You cannot be dying, for you cannot be dead, for he who did death on you does not

exist on this plane. Therefore a paradox exists, if you are dying. Therefore you cannot be dying."

Pain rose up in Hanse then, as again his body came alive, and he moved his head

to look down at Eshi, whose weight was partially on him, and then that was all

he felt, for all pain fled and so did each scratch and bruise.

"Uh-pardon me, uh, Lady Goddess," he grunted, and Hanse rose to face his god. To

him clung the daughter of that god, herself a god. "And now? After all this, my

god-what am I?"

"Now, Hanse, you return. For ten circuits of your world around the s-that is, for ten circuits of the sun-you shall have what you wish. All that you desire. We shall not be available to you. Then we shall, and you will face me again, beloved Hanse, and tell me what is your desire."

"But-"

Eshi clung to him, but her grip was broken, her fingers torn free of the mailed

hero of the Ilsigi by the wind of Ils that rushed him back to Sanctuary; back to his own beloved, squalid little Thieves' World.





A glance upward showed him more of the impossible that had lately become all too

commonplace for the Son of Shadow. The sky was precisely as it had been when he

departed on his mission. He even recognized the oddly formed little cloud 'way

out there above Julavain's Hill. It looked just like a-

But even as he paced along the narrow Maze "street," the cloud was coming apart,

changing, never to be the same again.

Information was yielded Hanse by that. But it was for realization later, the fact that while hours or days had been consumed in that mighty combat in a

chamber of the House of Infinity, in Sanctuary exactly no time had passed at all.

Just now, in the darkness of Slick Walk, an accoster separated itself from the shadows along one wall and glided into his path. The fellow bulked large, too.

"You're not in a hurry are you, little fellow?" the voice said, mocking him. "Carrying a purse?"

"Not tonight," Hanse said, stepping into the light that fell between them.

He drew a long sword from a silver-flashing sheath buckled over fine dark armor

that rang softly with the movement of mailed sleeve on chest. At the same time

he showed teeth and the blade moved up to catch the light and the footpad whirled and ran for absolutely all he was worth.

Chuckling softly, Hanse moved on along Slick toward the Serpentine.

Now those gods with whom he was so intimate had a strange way of expressing

themselves sometimes, but he was sure IIs had said that he could have anything

he wished for... what did He mean? Ten circuits of the sun was subject to interpretation.

Did the god mean only ten days? Surely He had not meant ten years?





Oh well. Ten days or ten months or ten years, Hanse would take them as they

came-each as it came. One at a time, he mused, and he yawned.

To begin with he wished that he were not at all tired, and then he made another

wish as well, grinning, and when he entered his room there she was, waiting all

low-lashed and smoky-eyed, in his bed.

(Sleeping entwined, they were awakened later by a horrific vivid lighting of the

sky that quite occluded the late-rising moon, but that was the sort of paradox that both Reality and minor gods such as Vashanka and IIs allowed, and countenanced. It was enough to bring anyone wide awake and it was frightfully

early, but Hanse found something to do.)

## **FOOTNOTES:**

- [i] "The Vivisectionist," in Shadows Of Sanctuary; Ace Books, 1981.
- [ii] "Shadowspawn," in Thieves' World; Ace Books, 1979.

## **EPILOG**

The fishing fleets of Sanctuary made the first sighting.

Haron saw a strange sail and called Omat to show it to him. By the time he had

shaded his eyes from the sun's glare and located the strange ship, there were five sails-then twenty, all with the strange lateen rigging he had seen the day of the Old Man's disappearance... only these ships were larger, much larger.

He began working quickly, his one arm aching and cramped with the effort of

quick-hauling his nets. The alarm spread from boat to boat and soon the entire

fleet was on the move to shore. Some abandoned their nets and traps, preferring

to lose their equipment to remaining there on the fishing grounds.

By the time they reached the piers, over a hundred sails were in view, all on an





unwavering course for the town called Sanctuary.

\* \* \*

Word spread through the city like wildfire. A fleet, a big one-bound for Sanctuary. Some said it was an invasion from the north. Others argued hotly that

the design of the ships was not northern; their specific point of origin was unknown, save that they could not be from the Northern Kingdoms.

All that was known for sure was that before nightfall new feet would tread the

streets of Sanctuary. Some panicked, fleeing to the palace or the temples for reassurance. Others, more practical, began boarding up their shops and hiding

their valuables.

\* \* \*

Hanse Shadows? awn heard the news with mixed feelings, wishing anew he could be

certain how long his guarantee of divine protection would last. Finally he decided that discretion really was the better part of valor and headed for the ruined estate that had been the scene of his recent adventures. An estate that was well outside the boundaries of Sanctuary proper. Things had been so much

simpler before he had anything to lose.

\* \* \*

Myrtis, ruling the Street of Red Lanterns from her Aphrodesia House, was perhaps

the best prepared of any in town. A few curt orders were all that would be necessary to begin relocating her "staff to the tunnels beneath the city.

Though

worried about the chronic shortage of supplies in the chambers below, she was

more worried about Lythande. The mage had been absent from town for some time

now-and the oncoming fleet boded ill for any traveller's return.

\* \* \*

The magical community of Sanctuary viewed the fleet with a mixture of anticipation and dread. There was magic in those ships, strong magic of a type





they had never encountered before. Some, like Enas Yorl and Ischade, with

nothing to lose, waited with curiosity, eager to add to their already great wealth of knowledge. The rest wove hurried spells of defense around themselves

and prayed secretly to varied gods that strength alone would suffice.

\* \* \*

Molin Torchholder, head priest of the Temple of Vashanka, had his hands full

reassuring his cadre so that they might, in turn, calm the crowds of believers who pressed through the temple doors. Amidst his attempts to organize things, he

was haunted by his own fears. He had worked to ground the Storm God's power,

leaving the priesthood free to explain and interpret as was their god-given right and duty. He had thought himself successful, for lately Vashan-ka's presence was noticeably lacking in town.

Now this.

Perhaps his schemings had backfired. Where was the Storm God's protection now

that a force threatened them? Just one good windstorm...

With a sigh Molin reminded himself that the trouble with the gods was that they

were never there when you needed them, but always there when you didn't.

\* \* \*

Jubal cursed aloud when Saliman arrived at their new hideout with word of the

fleet. Their plans to rebuild a power structure had been going well, old employees being infiltrated through the existing structures of the town and new

hirelings being bought or frightened into cooperation. With only weeks to go

before their first act of power, this new force could mean complications and disruption of the existing order. He would need to completely re-evaluate and

probably revise all their plans.

After months of painful healing and careful planning, Jubal was not one to accept inconvenience with a smile.





\* \* \*

Prince Kadakithis shooed his advisors out of the meeting chambers so that he

might speak privately with Tempus. It had already been decided that a messenger

would be dispatched for the capital immediately with news of the fleet. There

was no reason to believe they'd be able to get word out after the fleet landed.

Sanctuary's military situation was bleak. Counting the Stepsons, the garrison

and Wale-grin's newly formed company, the city would muster less than two

hundred swords. If this incoming fleet were indeed hostile, their opposition would likely number in the thousands.

The Prince angrily rejected Tempus' suggestion theft he accompany the messenger

north to the safety of Ranke. He was royalty, pledged to the service and protection of the town. When one enjoyed the fruits of position, Kitty-cat said,

then one occasionally had to bear the burdens too- even if that burden included

the possibilities of capture, ransom and worse.

Tempus argued that this was illogical, citing numerous historic examples, but

Kadakithis remained unswayed. The citizens of Sanctuary could not flee and,

therefore, neither would he. Good or bad, he would remain with the town and

share its fate.

\* \* \*

Confronted with another prophecy come true, Walegrin sought his half-sister in

the bazaar, only to find his path blocked by silent S'danzo men. Dubro's appearance averted potential bloodshed; the smith drew Walegrin aside and

explained what he knew of the situation.

Illyra was in a meeting with the other S'danzo women-a meeting closed to outsiders. As near as Dubro could determine, they were pooling the information





each had received through visions of the approaching ships and arguing over the

best course for the S'danzo to follow. Until the meeting broke up, there was nothing to do but wait.

Walegrin fumed but settled back to sweat out the time until the meeting was

over, knowing full well the value of the information that might be forthcoming

if he could convince Illyra to share the tribe's secrets with him.

\* \* \*

The Downwinders were jubilant when they heard the news. As those currently at

the bottom of the social structures, any change would have to be for the better,

though the more imaginative cautioned that this need not be true. Still, the scavengers anticipated the fleet's arrival with far more enthusiasm than could

be found anywhere else in town.

\* \* \*

The Vulgar Unicorn was crowded with those seeking to stave off the future with a

tankard of ale. One-Thumb stoically refused to give either discounts or credit,

wishing secretly that he had the courage to raise the prices instead. It took men to man ships, and men drank, especially when they landed in a new town. He

could be rich by tomorrow, rich enough to leave this town for good, if ...

If these low lifes didn't drain his cellars completely before the fleet arrived. With an angry bellow he answered the next request for credit by smashing the

asker in the face with a tankard.

\* \* \*

The docks were deserted now. The fisherfolk had fled inland, leaving the area

free for the garrison troops. The city's soldiers had not yet arrived and there was some doubt that they ever would. Most felt the Prince would keep them at the

palace rather than run the risk of having them desert before they reached the





enemy.

Only one person kept the seabirds company as they watched the fleet move closer.

Hakiem, the storyteller, sat crosslegged on a crate in the shade of a ragged canvas awning that flapped noisily in the stillness of the empty wharf. He had

purloined two bottles of good wine from an abandoned tavern and he sipped at

them alternately as he squinted at the distant sails.

He had not been idle since his conversation with Omat and he knew now the

approaching ships matched the descriptions of those used by the Fish-Eyed-Folk

of old legends...and that a similar ship had captured the Old Man and his son

months before.

Whether friendly or hostile, the fleets' arrival promised to be the most noteworthy event in this generation's history-and, Hakiem intended to witness it

firsthand. He was not unaware of the potential danger, but he feared even more

the possibility of missing the moment of landfall.

It might prove to be the end of the Old Man's story, and it would definitely be the beginning of a new story for Sanctuary. The fact that it might be the end of Hakiem's story was inconsequential.

Shooing away a random fly, the storyteller drank again, and waited.